



*“...for the work of the ministry, for
the edifying of the body of Christ.”*

Book Two - B

by David L. Dawson

ETS Ministries • 4400 Moulton Street • Suite D • Greenville, TX 75401
(903) 455-3782 • FAX (903) 454-8524



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Course Content Overview

THE *Equipping The Saints* Course consists of *Eight Books* covering *Ten Major Subject Areas* essential to growth and discipleship in the Christian Life. These subjects are “layered” throughout the various courses so that a student is normally working on at least three areas simultaneously. This structure will be indicated in the numbering system used throughout the Course. The first number (example: 2 / 1) refers to the book; the second number refers to the chapter (see Contents pages 2 and 3).

① The Layman and the Great Commission

② Personal and Spiritual Management

③ Evangelism

④ Basic Christian Living

⑤ Follow-Up

⑥ Discipleship

⑦ Advanced Follow-Up

⑧ Leadership

⑨ Christian Character

⑩ Visual Survey of the Bible



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Course Content Overview

THE LAYMAN AND THE GREAT COMMISSION

1

- 1/1 Perspective
- 1/2 The Great Commission and Its Fulfilling
- 1/3 The Priesthood of Every Believer

PERSONAL AND SPIRITUAL MANAGEMENT

2

- 1/4 Biblical Perspective on Time
- 1/5 How to Organize My Time
- 2/1 Principles of Time Management
- 2/2 How to Write Good Objectives
- 2/5 Priorities in the Use of Time
- 2/15 Management of Financial Resources
- 2/16 Evaluation and Appraisal

EVANGELISM

3

- 1/6 Introduction to Evangelism
- 1/7 The Bridge Presentation
- 1/8 Opening and Controlling a Conversation
- 2/3 Open Nerves of Evangelism
- 2/4 Sharing Your Testimony Effectively
- 2/6 Basic Tactics of Evangelism
- 2/7 Stevens' Law and the Socratic Form of Evangelism

BASIC CHRISTIAN LIVING

4

- 1/9 Assurance of Salvation
- 1/10 Quiet Time
- 1/11 Prayer
- 1/12 The Victorious Life
- 1/13 The Word of God
- 1/14 The Obedient Life
- 1/15 The Lordship of Christ
- 1/16 Summary and Evaluation of Book One

FOLLOW-UP

5

- 2/8 Basic Follow-Up
- 2/9 Principles of Follow-Up
- 2/10 Principles of Teaching
- 2/11 Principles of Learning
- 2/12 Follow-Up Objectives
- 2/13 Follow-Up Tools for Converts
- 2/14 Follow-Up Tools for Disciples



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Course Content Overview

DISCIPLESHIP

6

- 3/1 Definition of Discipleship
- 3/2 A Principle of Discipleship
- 3/7 The Focal Point of Discipleship
- 3/8 Commitment to Discipleship
- 3/12 Finding the Will of God
- 3/13 Spiritual Reproduction
- 3/14 Interpersonal Relationships

ADVANCED FOLLOW-UP

7

- 3/3 Leading Bible Study Discussion I
- 3/4 Leading Bible Study Discussion II
- 3/5 Leading Bible Study Discussion III
- 3/6 Leading Bible Study Discussion IV
- 3/9 Pacesetting
- 3/10 Selecting People for Discipling
- 3/11 Team and Teamwork

LEADERSHIP

8

- 3/15 Introduction to Leadership
- 3/16 Biblical Leadership
- 4/4 Leadership and Planning
- 4/5 Leadership and Organizing
- 4/6 Leadership and Leading
- 4/7 Leadership and Evaluation
- 4/8 Leadership and Motivating

CHRISTIAN CHARACTER

9

- 4/1 Character Development
- 4/1 Pride vs. Humility
- 4/2 Faith
- 4/2 Integrity
- 4/3 Servanthood
- 4/3 Purity

VISUAL SURVEY OF THE BIBLE

10

- 4/9 Overview: Genesis to Revelation
- 4/10 The Promise to Adam
- 4/11 The Promise to Abraham
- 4/12 The Promise to David
- 4/13 The Promise of a New Covenant
- 4/14 The Promise Fulfilled
- 4/15 The Promise Expanded
- 4/16 The Promise Through Prophecy



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Course Content Overview

BOOK ONE

- 1/1 Perspective
- 1/2 The Great Commission and Its Fulfilling
- 1/3 The Priesthood of Every Believer
- 1/4 Biblical Perspective on Time
- 1/5 How to Organize My Time
- 1/6 Introduction to Evangelism
- 1/7 The Bridge Presentation
- 1/8 Opening and Controlling a Conversation

1A

- 1/9 Assurance of Salvation
- 1/10 Quiet Time
- 1/11 Prayer
- 1/12 The Victorious Life
- 1/13 The Word of God
- 1/14 The Obedient Life
- 1/15 The Lordship of Christ
- 1/16 Summary and Evaluation of Book One

1B

BOOK TWO

- 2/1 Principles of Time Management
- 2/2 How to Write Good Objectives
- 2/3 Open Nerves of Evangelism
- 2/4 Sharing Your Testimony Effectively
- 2/5 Priorities in the Use of Time
- 2/6 Basic Tactics of Evangelism
- 2/7 Stevens' Law and the Socratic Form
- 2/8 Basic Follow-Up

2A

- 2/9 Principles of Follow-Up
- 2/10 Principles of Teaching
- 2/11 Principles of Learning
- 2/12 Follow-Up Objectives
- 2/13 Follow-Up Tools for Converts
- 2/14 Follow-Up Tools for Disciples
- 2/15 Management of Financial Resources
- 2/16 Evaluation and Appraisal

2B

BOOK THREE

- 3/1 Definition of Discipleship
- 3/2 A Principle of Discipleship
- 3/3 Leading Bible Study Discussion I
- 3/4 Leading Bible Study Discussion II
- 3/5 Leading Bible Study Discussion III
- 3/6 Leading Bible Study Discussion IV
- 3/7 The Focal Point of Discipleship
- 3/8 Commitment to Discipleship

3A

- 3/9 Pacesetter
- 3/10 Selecting People for Discipling
- 3/11 Team and Teamwork
- 3/12 Finding the Will of God
- 3/13 Spiritual Reproduction
- 3/14 Interpersonal Relationships
- 3/15 Introduction to Leadership
- 3/16 Biblical Leadership

3B

BOOK FOUR

- 4/1 Character Development / Pride vs. Humility
- 4/2 Faith / Integrity
- 4/3 Servanthood / Purity
- 4/4 Leadership and Planning
- 4/5 Leadership and Organizing
- 4/6 Leadership and Leading
- 4/7 Leadership and Evaluation
- 4/8 Leadership and Motivating

4A

- 4/9 Overview: Genesis to Revelation
- 4/10 The Promise to Adam
- 4/11 The Promise to Abraham
- 4/12 The Promise to David
- 4/13 The Promise of a New Covenant
- 4/14 The Promise Fulfilled
- 4/15 The Promise Expanded
- 4/16 The Promise Through Prophecy

4B

[illegible]

**W
E
E
K**

9

Romans 5:8

2/9

1 Peter 3:18

2/9

But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.

For Christ also suffered once for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive by the Spirit.

NKJ

Christ Paid the Penalty

NKJ

Christ Paid the Penalty

Ephesians 2:8,9

2/10

Titus 3:5

2/10

For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast.

Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit.

**W
E
E
K**

10

NKJ

Salvation Not by Works

NKJ

Salvation Not by Works

Romans 6:11

2/11

Galatians 3:26

2/11

Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord.

For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus.

**W
E
E
K**

11

NKJ

Alive in Christ

NKJ

Faith

John 3:16

2/12

John 10:28

2/12

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand.

**W
E
E
K**

12

NKJ

Everlasting Life

NKJ

Everlasting Life

**W
E
E
K**

13

1 Corinthians 3:16

2/13

Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?

NKJ

His Spirit

Isaiah 41:10

2/14

Fear not, for I am with you; be not dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you, yes, I will help you, I will uphold you with My righteous right hand.

**W
E
E
K**

14

NKJ

His Strength

Lamentations 3:22,23

2/15

Through the Lord's mercies we are not consumed, because His compassions fail not. They are new every morning; great is Your faithfulness.

**W
E
E
K**

15

NKJ

His Faithfulness

Isaiah 26:3

2/16

You will keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on You, because he trusts in You.

**W
E
E
K**

16

NKJ

His Peace

1 Corinthians 2:12

2/13

Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God.

NKJ

His Spirit

Philippians 4:13

2/14

I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

NKJ

His Strength

Numbers 23:19

2/15

God is not a man, that He should lie, nor a son of man, that He should repent. Has He said, and will He not do it? Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good?

NKJ

His Faithfulness

1 Peter 5:7

2/16

...casting all your care upon Him, for He cares for you.

NKJ

His Peace



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

2/9

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Follow-Up _____
 Topic _____ The Principle of Follow-Up _____

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review The Principle of Follow-Up</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete Witnessing for Christ (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two to win to Christ		
Pray for your Disciple		
<i>Complete Discipling Plan and Meet with your Disciple</i>		
<i>Share Bridge with non-Christian</i>		
<i>Complete Evangelism Report & Memorize your testimony</i>		
Scripture Memory		
<i>Romans 5:8</i>		
<i>1 Peter 3:18</i>		
<i>Review all previous verses</i>		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Convert's Application Guide

2/9

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Follow-Up
 Topic _____ The Principle of Follow-Up

Convert's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review The Principle of Follow-Up</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete Witnessing for Christ (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
Write final draft of your personal testimony		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for one person to disciple		
<i>Share Bridge with non-Christian</i>		
<i>Complete Evangelism Report</i>		
Scripture Memory		
<i>Romans 5:8</i>		
<i>1 Peter 3:18</i>		
Review all previous verses		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

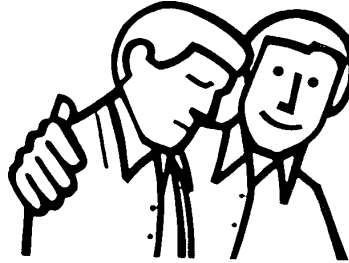
THE PRINCIPLE OF FOLLOW-UP

NOTES

Introduction

We have defined **Follow-up** as:

“That process of training which brings spiritual children to maturity in their walk with the Lord and in their service to the Body of Christ.”



Many of us know Christians who have made genuine professions of faith, but have never grown in the Christian life. Time has passed—years and sometimes decades—but they are as much spiritual infants today as they were when they came to Christ.

Why didn't they grow?

Why do some Christians go on to maturity while others do not?

These are not easy questions to answer. In every situation the reason would differ with the individual. However, we must recognize that there are certain basic needs which every new believer has, and we must labor to see that these needs are met. As we are faithful to provide these things for new Christians, we will see more and more people begin to grow and fewer fall by the wayside. While fewer will fall, we must always remember that God's objective for every Christian is that they “arrive at real maturity—the measure of development which is meant by the ‘fullness of Christ.’”

What are the basic elements necessary in “*the care and feeding*” of young Christians? Let us examine them briefly.

Ensure Proper Parental Care

In the last session we saw the way that God provided spiritual helpers or *parents* for both Paul and Cornelius. God provided Ananias for Paul and Peter for Cornelius. These *spiritual fathers* spent time with their *new babes in Christ* to ensure that they would begin to grow spiritually.

The Bible shows Ananias as Paul's spiritual father like this:

NOTES

And Ananias went his way and entered the house; and laying his hands on him he said, "Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus, who appeared to you on the road as you came, has sent me that you may receive your sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit." Immediately there fell from his eyes something like scales, and he received his sight at once; and he arose and was baptized. And when he had received food, he was strengthened. Then Saul spent some days with the disciples at Damascus.

Acts 9:17-19

The Bible shows Peter as Cornelius' spiritual father:

And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then they asked him to stay a few days.

Acts 10:48

Notice that in the above incidents Ananias and Peter did not simply have a word of prayer with their convert and then hurry off. On the contrary, they spent several days with their new brothers in Christ to encourage and establish them in the Christian life.

Absence of Parenting

If every church of the Twentieth Century would follow the Scriptural examples of the First Century Church in follow-up, Christianity would be mushrooming on all fronts. Yet sadly, many evangelical churches are nearly stagnant in their growth rate because they fail at this point. In my experience, nearly every church that is successful, dynamic, and growing can be found to have a carefully developed nurture program with equipped men and women who can provide the proper care for new Christians.

Provision of Parenting

Several years ago I was privileged to be the coordinator for the counseling and follow-up for a large Billy Graham Crusade. The Graham organization has well learned the importance of follow-up, and for ten months prior to the five-day crusade we were involved in a massive training program to equip Christians in the city as counselors and nurture group leaders. Of the 8,000 who took the counselor training, 5,000 were qualified and equipped to lead people to Christ at the crusade. These counselors were also prepared to help the inquirers to assurance of salvation and were responsible to contact the new converts within the first days following their decisions. Of the 2,200 who were trained as nurture group leaders, 1,800 led small Bible study groups for the converts for a period of eight weeks to a year

following the crusade. As a result of this massive emphasis on follow-up, a large percentage of those who found Christ at the crusade were successfully integrated into the life of the Church. A great side benefit, of course, was that churches all over the city began to realize the importance of follow-up, and through the ten months of training given to church members, many became equipped to both lead another to Christ and to establish their new convert in the faith.

Ensure Proper Protection

The Scripture clearly tells us that we are engaged in a great spiritual battle for the souls of men and women.

Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.

Ephesians 6:10-12

Satan has great power and authority over all who do not know Christ.

...in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience.

Ephesians 2:2

When a person comes to Christ he rejects the authority of Satan and makes Jesus his new King and Lord.

He has delivered us from the power of darkness and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of His love.

Colossians 1:13

Of course, when this change takes place, Satan is enraged. Although he has now forever lost one of his captives, he will continue to try to stunt the Christian growth of that one who now belongs to Christ. Since all of us have been under his dominion at one time, he knows every weakness we have and will forever try to tempt us into a life of sin which will make us ineffective for Christ.

Every person engaged in follow-up must understand Satan's tactics and warn the new Christian about the attacks he is likely to face. Many times the new convert is ashamed to share the struggles, doubts, and defeats that he is going through. The new convert simply cannot imagine that *good Christian people* have these problems. Not wanting to be rejected by his Christian friends, he struggles on alone.

Satan's Chief Tactic is to—

NOTES

Separate ➡ **Isolate** ➡ **Destroy**

It is very important, therefore, that the person doing the follow-up be honest and transparent—sharing his own “open nerves” and struggles with his young Christian friend. He must warn the new Christian that Satan is very real and very present and teach him how to appropriate Christ's strength in overcoming the enemy.

If you are unaware of how Satan works, C. S. Lewis' *Screwtape Letters* gives a delightfully accurate satire of the enemy's tactics.

One of the follow-up discipleship plans first objectives is to get the person into the warm fellowship of the Church family which provides strength and protection from Satan. Christian friendship is a strong deterrent to many of Satan's attacks. God's Word says that:

Two are better than one, because they have a good reward for their labor. For if they fall, one will lift up his companion. But woe to him who is alone when he falls, for he has no one to help him up.

Ecclesiastes 4:9,10

Since this fellowship is so vital to the new believer, Satan will do everything possible to see that he does not make it to church. The new Christian will find many excuses:

- **He has to work overtime or hold two jobs.**
- **The kids get sick.**
- **Company arrives unexpectedly.**
- **He oversleeps.**
- **A conflicting opportunity arises.**
- **The car breaks down on the way.**
- **The “Game of the Week” is scheduled during church hour.**
- **His spouse doesn't want to go.**

If all of these things do not stop the believer from getting to church, Satan will use the immaturity of some Christians to offend him so that he will not want to come back. Perhaps one of the most effective things we can do to protect young believers from Satan's attack is to pray defensively in their behalf. Through our prayers we can “bind” Satan through Christ's power, preventing him from plundering the new believer's life.

Or else how can one enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong

man? And then he will plunder his house.
Matthew 12:29

NOTES

Remember—Satan is a *dirty* fighter and will stop at nothing to immobilize his former subjects. Be prepared for him as you follow-up.

Ensure a Proper Diet

Jesus told us that a person needs more than physical food to survive in the Christian life. The Bible is the essential spiritual food for the soul.

But He answered and said, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.'"
Matthew 4:4

Peter reminds us that the Word of God is necessary for spiritual growth.

As newborn babes, desire the pure milk of the word, that you may grow thereby...
1 Peter 2:2

When a baby is born, he is completely dependent upon his parents for food. He doesn't know where the food is kept or how to prepare it. All of the preparation must be done by his parents. The baby simply ingests it. In the early days of life, the baby must eat simple foods in small portions, and he must eat frequently. Sometimes parents are up several times a night to see that the child receives his food.

Spiritual babes are very much the same. If they are not fed, they do not grow. They need a parent who understands their needs and gives them simple, basic food from the Word of God. The spiritual parent must show them how to read and study the Bible for themselves. This way they can eat daily rather than only once or twice a week in church.

Most children, if left to choose their own diet, would probably exist on sweets. However, the wise parent will see that his child gets a balanced diet of meat, vegetables, fruit, and milk, with some sweets. Spiritual children also try to eat a diet of only the pleasant part of the Scripture. They like to hear about God's love and grace, and they all love the warm fellowship of the Church. But this is not all God wants them to know. They must also learn about Lordship and personal discipline. The wise spiritual parent will ensure that his babe receives a *balanced diet* of spiritual intake and activities. We have already learned that there are five ways of getting the Word of God into our

own personal lives. As spiritual parents, we also must make sure our children learn to be effective in each of the five areas by—

NOTES

- **Meditating,**
- **Memorizing,**
- **Studying,**
- **Reading, &**
- **Hearing the**
Word of God.

Ensure Love and Acceptance

The new Christian needs to be aware of God's unchanging and unconditional love for him.

Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called children of God! Therefore the world does not know us, because it did not know Him.

1 John 3:1

Though God hates sin, He does love sinners and longs to set them free from sin's hold on their lives. That is why He sent His Son, Jesus, to pay the penalty for sin so that once again we could have fellowship with God. The young believer needs to hear this story again and again and realize that because of Christ's sacrifice, he is fully forgiven and accepted by God.

One of the ways a spiritual babe learns about God's love is by seeing it and experiencing it through the Church family. Christ commanded that those who name His name should be channels of His love to one another.

A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another. By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another.

John 13:34-35

The Church family which obeys this command and loves one another is bound to grow. They will consistently put the needs of each other before their own, and they will see people not as problems, but as opportunities to demonstrate God's love. In a world which knows nothing of real love, the true Christian fellowship shines like a light. Young Christians should be able to find the same redemptive, non-condemning, helping love within the Church that they read about in the Bible.

Because we loved you, it was a joy to us to give you not only the Gospel of God but our very hearts—so dear did you become to us.

1 Thessalonians 2:8 (JBP)

Ensure Personal Accountability to God

Paul tells us:

Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new.

2 Corinthians 5:17

As we become new creatures in Christ, we notice a change in our lifestyle. The things we did when we served the prince of darkness must now be replaced by obedience to God's commands. An essential part of follow-up is to teach young believers exactly what God expects of them since He is now their sovereign. Jesus instructed the eleven:

Teaching them to observe (obey) all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age. Amen.

Matthew 28:20

As any parent knows, growing children need growing responsibilities so that they will become responsible adults. This involves years of careful teaching and training by the parents. If the parents are successful, the children will grow up to realize that they must live responsibly under the laws of society in order to receive its blessings.

Similarly, spiritual parents need to train their children to be responsible and accountable to God for the things they do. Young Christians must realize that only when they obey God's Word can they expect to grow and prosper. When they sin, they must be aware that while they may fool everyone else, God still knows, and they must give account to Him. As responsible spiritual parents, we must implant the truth of these spiritual laws:

Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

Galatians 6:7

He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him.

John 14:21

And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

John 8:32

NOTES

How to Implement These Principles

- **Someone must assume a parenting or shepherding role**

Almost any layman can be trained to be effective in follow-up, but someone must be willing to take a personal responsibility for another. Follow-up is *not* a program only; it involves people. It is only through a personal relationship between spiritual parent and spiritual child that effective and lasting growth can take place.

- **Teach young Christians to have a relationship with Christ**

Each individual must have his own personal relationship with Christ and be able to maintain and grow in that relationship. No one can live off someone else's relationship—no matter how dynamic it may be. Each new Christian must learn to read and study the Bible for himself and to spend time with God in prayer and fellowship. Initially, it is good to encourage a convert to read through one of the Gospels (like Mark or John) several times before going on to other books. This allows the Holy Spirit to introduce the person to Jesus Christ in an intimate way, which teaches him who He is, what He did, and why He is the Source of eternal life. As the person gets to know Christ in this way, the Spirit can minister to the deepest needs of his heart—needs of which no other may even be aware. A vertical relationship with God must be established between God and each believer if he is to grow and be healthy in the Christian life. Jesus described it like this:

I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

John 15:5

In helping a person get started with his devotional life, you may want to have a quiet time with him for several days to show him how to do it. The booklet "Appointment with God" is of great help in teaching this.

• Teach Scripture Memory

Hiding God's Word in the heart is one of the most effective ways a person can protect himself from Satan's attacks. The Word of God is the "sword of the Spirit," and with it available and ready in our hearts and minds, the Spirit can use it to defeat Satan.

The Bible promises victory to those who do discipline themselves to memorize Scripture.

The law of his God is in his heart; None of his steps shall slide.

Psalm 37:31

In our *ETS* Follow-Up Guide for a new convert, we used the first five verses from the Navigator follow-up material called *Beginning With Christ*. These five verses deal with certain assurances important for a new convert's growth. We also use the Topical Memory System which consists of sixty Bible verses. These verses provide a balanced diet to the Christian life. These and other verses are all a part of the *ETS* Convert Guide.

• Involve young Christians in a warm church fellowship

Each Christian must not only have a vertical relationship with God, but horizontal relationships to others. A warm, loving, Bible-believing church fellowship is essential for Christian growth.

Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the manner of some, but exhorting one another, and so much the more as you see the Day approaching.

Hebrews 10:25

Principles of Follow-Up	Principles of Implementation
Ensure Proper Parental Care Ensure Proper Protection Ensure a Proper Diet Ensure Love and Acceptance Ensure Personal Accountability to God	These principles are to be used by the disciple who is helping a new convert grow toward maturity and become a disciple of Jesus Christ.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: WITNESSING FOR CHRIST

*It is the Holy Spirit, not we, who converts an individual.
We, the privileged ambassadors of Jesus Christ,
can communicate a verbal message;
we can demonstrate through our personality and life
what the grace of Jesus Christ can accomplish...
But let us never naively think that we have converted a soul and brought him to Jesus
Christ...
No one calls Jesus Lord except by the Holy Spirit.
—Paul Little**

The Challenge

VERSES Pg. 771

In Mark 5:18-19, notice Jesus' words to a man He had healed.

- a. Where did Jesus send him? _____
- b. What did Jesus tell him to do? _____

- c. Why do you suppose Jesus gave these particular instructions? _____

2. When you think about speaking of Christ, how do you react? (Either circle a given sentence or write one of your own.)

I find it difficult to speak of such a personal matter.

I do not speak unless someone asks me.

I find it easy to talk to friends about Christ, but not people I don't know.

I find it easy to talk to strangers about Christ, but not close friends.

I often find myself talking to people about Christ, and I enjoy it very much.

How do you think Peter would have answered this question? Acts 4:20 _____

* From *How to Give Away Your Faith* (Chicago: Inter-Varsity Press, 1966), page 53.

How would you summarize the most important things you have seen and heard about Christ?

	How did they act?	Why did they act this way?
The Authorities (John 12:42,43)		
Paul (Romans 1:15,16)		

Verse 9 _____

2 Witnessing For Christ

Verse 11 _____

Verse 14 _____

*Witnessing is taking a good look at the Lord Jesus
and then telling others what you've seen.*

How Do You Become An Effective Witness?

Witnessing is not merely an activity—it is a way of life. Christians don't *do* witnessing; they *are* witnesses—good or bad. Concentrate on improving your witness for Jesus Christ.

• Witness by Love

6. Consider the qualities of love mentioned in 1 Corinthians 13:4-7. Which three do you feel would help you most to become a more effective witness for Christ?

7. Read John 13:34,35. Imagine yourself as one of the apostles and Jesus has just finished making this statement. What immediately comes to your mind?

Why do you think Jesus gave this command? _____

Some people never read the Bible and seldom attend church. If you want them to know what Christ can do for them, let them see what Christ has done for you.

• Witness by Life

8. What can be the results of your good works? Matthew 5:16

9. Read 2 Corinthians 3:1-3. What did Paul say was true of the Corinthians?

Do you think people notice your life and consider it a witness for Jesus? Why or why not?

*You are writing a gospel, a chapter each day,
by the deeds that you do and the words that you say
Men read what you write—distorted or true;
What is the gospel according to you?
—Anonymous*

• Witness by Word

10. What challenge and instruction relating to your witness can be found...

11. Paul gave some important facts about witnessing for Christ in 1 Corinthians 2:4,5.
Paraphrase the verses.

12. The blind man whom Jesus healed had little or no theological training, but he was able to relate simply and effectively the facts of his experience. What did he say? John 9:25

Can you make a statement similar to that of the healed blind man? How would you say it in your own words?

*I cannot, by being good,
tell men of Jesus' atoning death and resurrection,
nor of my faith in His divinity.
The emphasis is too much on men, and too little on Him.
—Samuel Shoemaker**

Paul's Story

Read the account of Paul's witness to King Agrippa and his royal party in Acts 26:1-29, then answer the following questions.

13. How did Paul begin his story? Verses 2,3 _____

14. What characterized his background? Verses 4,5, 9-11

(*Blaspheme* means to speak evil or contemptuously of God or sacred things)

* From *Extraordinary Living for Ordinary Men* (Grand Rapids, Michigan: Zondervan Books, 1965), page 117.

15. What reversed the direction of Paul's life? Verses 12-15 _____

16. How did Paul explain the gospel? Verse 23 _____

Now brothers, I want to remind you of the gospel I preached to you...For what I received I passed on to you as of first importance: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, that he was buried, that he was raised on the third day according to the Scriptures.

1 Corinthians 15:1-4

17. What did Paul ask Agrippa? Why is this question important? Verse 27

Your Story

Now that you've seen how Paul gave his story, work on a way to tell yours. Sharing how **YOU** became a Christian can be one of the best ways to witness. It is particularly helpful in presenting Jesus Christ to relatives and close friends.

In sharing the story of your experience:

Make it personal—don't preach. Tell what Christ has done for you. Use "I," "me," and "my"—not "you."

Make it short. Three or four minutes should be enough time to cover the essential facts.

Keep Christ central. Always highlight what He has done for you.

Use the Word of God. A verse or two of Scripture will add power to your story. Remember that the Word of God has a keen cutting edge.

How to Prepare Your Story

Try writing your story down on the next page just the way you would tell it to an unbeliever. Make the story clear enough that the person hearing it would know how to receive Christ.

Tell a little about your life before you trusted Jesus Christ, then about your conversion—how you came to trust Him; and finally, something of what it has meant to know Him—the blessing of sins forgiven, assurance of eternal life, and other ways your life or outlook has changed.

If you have been a Christian for a number of years, be sure that your story includes some current information about the continuing effect of Christ in your life.

As you prepare your story, ask the Lord to give you opportunities to share it. Pray for two or three whom you would particularly like to tell about Jesus Christ in your neighborhood, at work or at school, and take the first opportunity to share your story with them.

My Story

Before I trusted Christ: _____

How I trusted Christ: _____

Since I've trusted Christ: _____

In conclusion, *remember* that you do not have the power in yourself to convince anyone of spiritual truth. The Holy Spirit convicts non-Christians of their need to know Christ (John 16:8).

As you pray for those with whom you desire to share your story, be sure to ask God to honor the proclamation of His Word, to convince people of their need, and to strengthen you as you share the gospel.

Remember These Points:

According to the principles of Scripture, we are to be witnesses of what we see and hear of Christ.

We are witnesses by actions of love, by our lifestyle, and by our speech.

Paul's spoken testimony provides a pattern for verbal witness: telling what our life was like before we met Christ, telling how we met Christ, and telling what our life is like since meeting Him.



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Prior-ity	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory

Discussion Questions For Readings/Instructions

Discussion Questions:

Instruction:

Evaluation:

Follow-Up Need for next week:



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

THE BRIDGE PRESENTATION

NOTES

Introduction

The Great Commission will never be accomplished until every disciple is “fishing for men.” In this lesson we will be teaching you how to present the Gospel of Jesus Christ to another person. The tool we use is called the **Bridge** illustration. We use the Socratic form of evangelism in which people are given basic information and then asked specific questions based on the information. This has proven to be a very effective method of presenting the Gospel for a number of reasons:

- It creates a deductive dialogue.
- To answer the questions people must **reason** from the information given.
- The answer establishes the premises from which we continue to reason.
- People tell you what you wanted to tell them.
- People discover the truth on their own rather than by your giving them the answers.
- You have immediate feedback on what people do and don’t understand.
- The truth is visualized as you write the answer into the illustration.

You are asked to memorize the following sequence of questions. You need not memorize word for word as you would memorize a Bible verse. However, if you adjust the questions, make sure that the question extracts the answer you want. A sloppy question may extract the wrong answer and hinder rather than help you. Memorize the sequence of questions in bold print. The logical answers are printed in script. Both are printed together so you can see the flow of thought for the dialogue.

Gospel Presentation

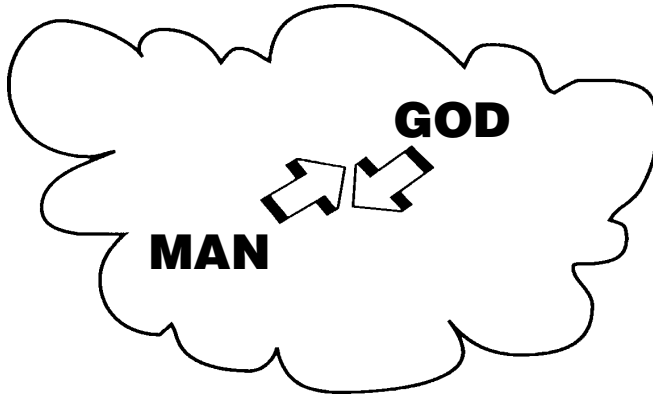
A person must understand three things to become a Child of God or, in other words, a Christian. With your permission, I would like to show you from the Bible what these three things are.

Okay, if it doesn't take too long, I have a few minutes.

NOTES

The First Thing

The Bible records that God made Adam and Eve and placed them in the Garden of Eden with clear instructions about the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. They lived in perfect harmony with God and had fellowship with Him.



One day however, something happened in the Garden that caused a barrier to be erected between them and their Creator so that they could no longer have fellowship with Him.

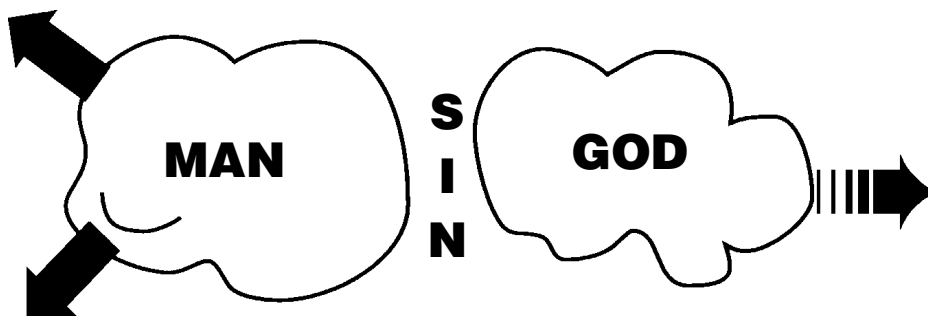
Can you tell me what that was?

Was this when they ate the fruit and disobeyed God?

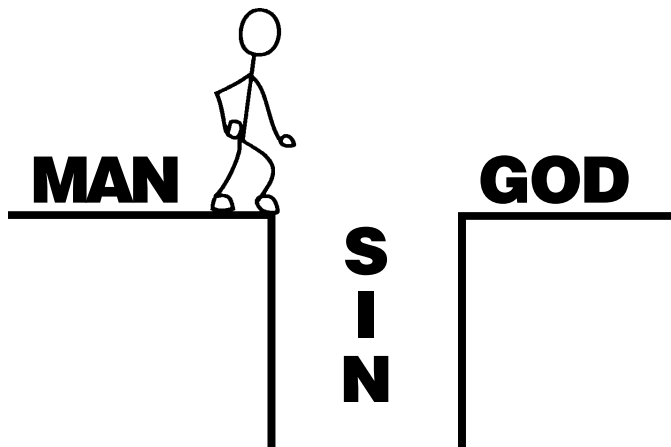
Yes, Adam and Eve chose to listen to the serpent's reasoning rather than God's command. There is a special word the Bible uses for this disobedience. Do you know what the Bible calls it?

Was it sin?

That's right-~~it~~ was sin.



We could illustrate this another way; we could put man standing on one side of a cliff, God on the other side and SIN in between, separating them.



The Bible talks about this in Romans 3:23.

Would you please read this passage to me?

“For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.”

According to this passage, how many have sinned?

It says “all.”

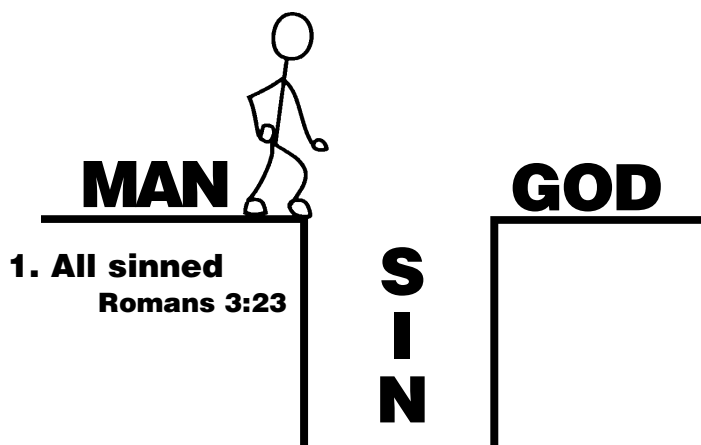
Does this mean I have sinned?

It says “all,” so I guess that means you.

Does it mean that you, too, have sinned?

Yes, it means that I, too, have sinned.

Now that’s the first thing a man must understand to become a Christian. Let’s write that down.



The Second Thing

The second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Romans 6:23. Here the author draws a conclusion to this matter of sin.

Would you please read this passage to me?

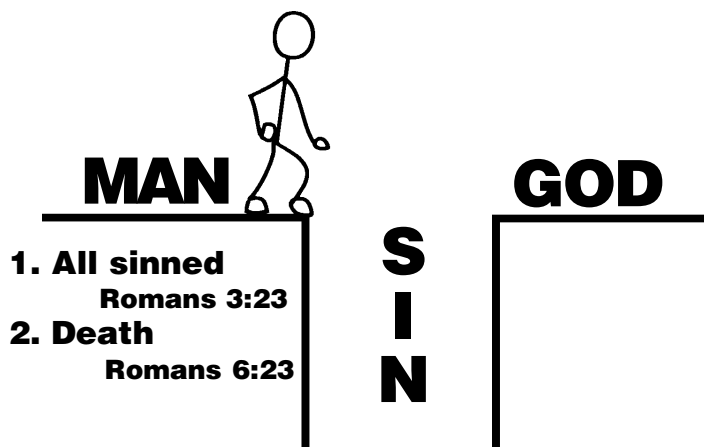
"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."

God does not expect us to labor and make this world a better place to live without paying us a wage. God fully intends to pay us a wage for all that we have ever done.

However, here God says that the wage for our sin is *what*?

It says "death."

This is the second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, so let's write that down.



We could say many things about death. But if we reduce it to its simplest form, it is mere separation. Several years ago, my father-in-law died. Now he is in one place and I am in another; death has separated us. When Adam and his wife sinned, they died spiritually and were separated from God.

The Third Thing

The third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Hebrews 9:27.

Would you please read this verse to me?

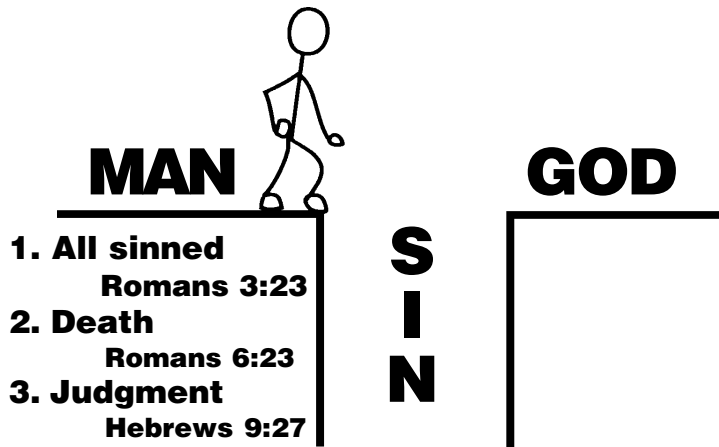
"And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment."

According to this verse, when a man dies he has an appointment with God, for what?

Judgment.

Since that is the third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, let's write it down.

NOTES



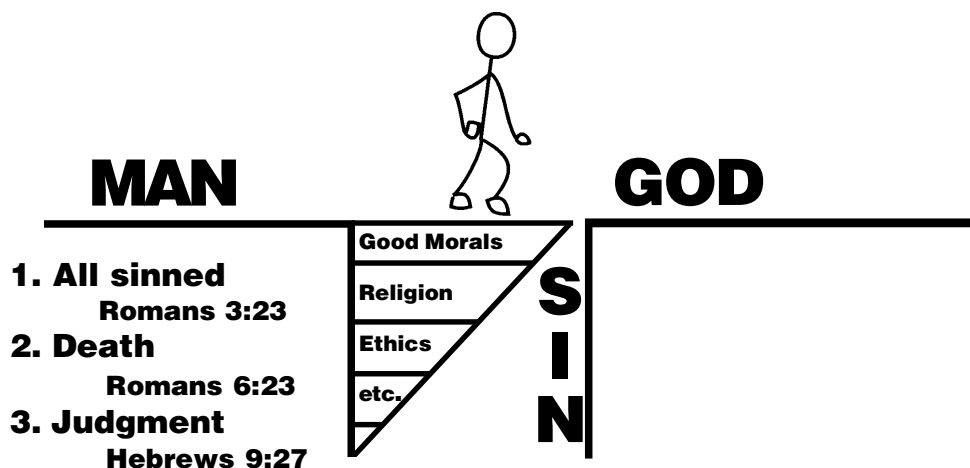
Now if it is true that all men have sinned, and that the penalty for sin is death and separation from God, and that the day is coming when man will be judged. This does not paint a very bright picture, does it?

No, it certainly does not.

Down through the ages, man has understood this and has tried to make his way back to God.

What are some ways *you* think men try to make their way back to God?

By living a good moral life? Being religious? Helping his fellow man?



You are right—this is how men try to make or work their way back to God. However, we learned in Romans 3:23 that all our efforts fall short of what God requires. In John 5:24, God reveals what is required. Here we learn three very interesting things that are relevant to what we have already learned.

I wonder if you would read this verse to me?

*“Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me **has** everlasting life, and **shall** not come into judgment, but has **passed** from death into life.”*

NOTES

Who’s speaking?

I guess it’s Jesus.

That’s right—Jesus says that if you will hear His Words...

Are these my words or Jesus’?

Jesus’.

And believe in Him who sent me...

Who sent Jesus?

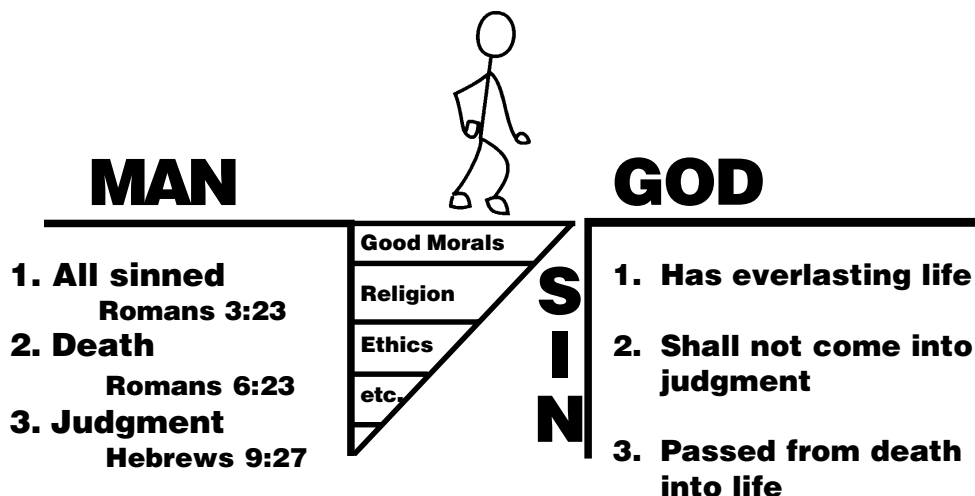
God.

Three things would happen.

What are they?

- *Has everlasting life*
- *Shall not face judgment*
- *Passed from death to life*

So let’s write those down on the other side of the ravine.



Notice the tenses of the verbs in each of the above phrases.

In what tense is “has”—past, future, or present?

Present tense.

What does the present tense in this statement mean?

It means that right now, in the present, I can have eternal life.

That's right. Now in what tense is "shall not" ~~present~~, past or future?

Future tense.

So what does this phrase mean?

I will not be judged at some future date.

That's right. Now in what tense is "passed" ~~future~~, present or past?

Past tense.

And what does this phrase mean?

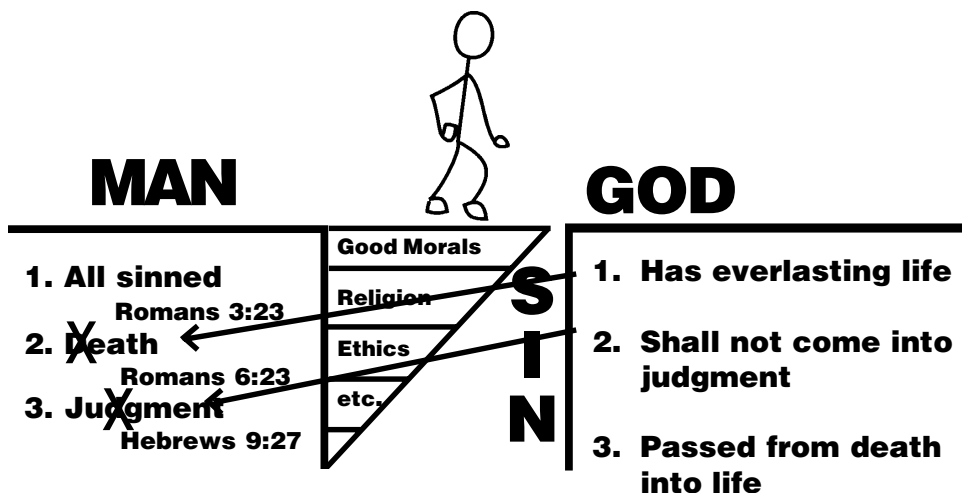
I have already passed from death into life.

That's right. It is important that you understand this because if you now have everlasting life, what does that do to death?

It crosses out death.

If you shall not be judged, what does that do to judgment?

It cancels judgment.



When I hear God calling and believe, that means:

- Intellectually I understand the facts of the Gospel;
- Emotionally I know and want to act on what I have heard;

- **Volitionally** I turn from man's side to God's side and place my faith in Jesus' finished work on the Cross for my sin.

NOTES

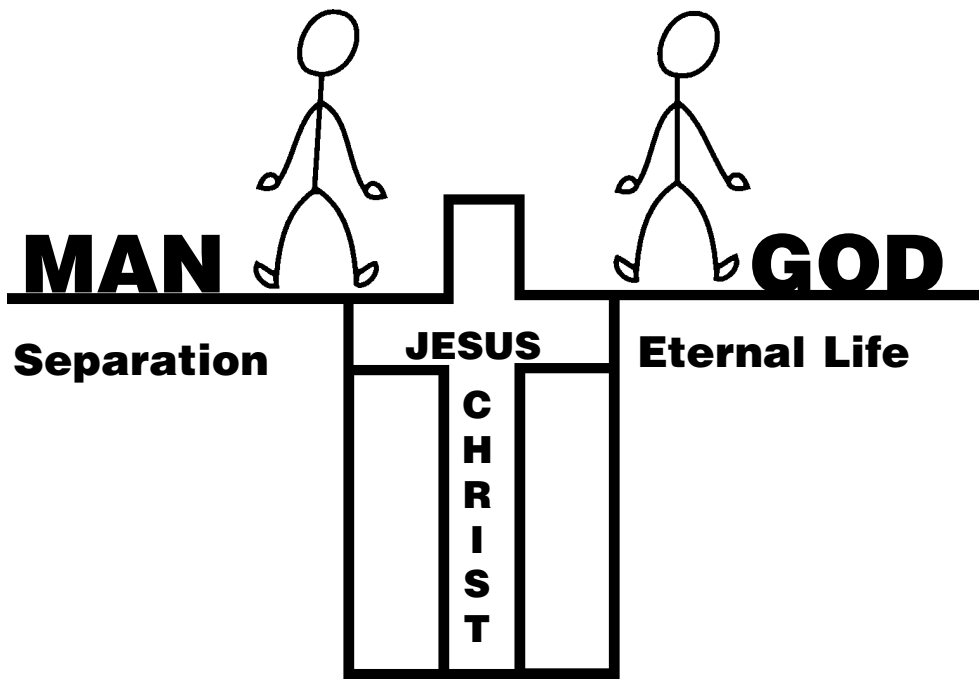
This allows me to pass over to God's side. The Bible says:

God is on one side and all the people on the other; Jesus, Himself man, is between them to bring them together, by giving His life for all mankind.

1 Timothy 2:5 (LB)

For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures...

1 Corinthians 15:3,4



If you were to place yourself into this illustration, where would you draw yourself?

I would place myself on man's side.

Is that where you want to be?

No.

NOTES

Where do you want to be?

Over on God's side.

Do you know how to get there?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at John 1:12.

Will you read this verse to me?

"But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name."

What must a man do to become a Child of God?

He must receive "Him."

Must receive whom?

Jesus Christ.

Do you know how to receive Him?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at another verse in Revelation 3:20.

Will you read this to me?

"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me."

Who is speaking?

Jesus.

What is He doing?

He is knocking at the door.

What door?

The door to man's heart and life.

Why is He knocking?

Because He wants to come in.

The way to receive Christ is to open the door of your heart and life and let Him in. To get from man's side to God's side, all you must do when we pray is repent of your sins, and ask God to do three things:

- **Forgive you for your sins.**
- **Come into your life and help you to become the kind of person He created you to be.**
- **Give you the gift of eternal life so that you might be with Him forever.**

I am going to ask you to pray these three things loud enough so that when you have finished I can say a prayer to God for you. Let's pray.

NOTES



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS **Evangelism Report**

Student's Name _____ Date _____

**I
N
F
O**

Contact Name _____ Phone _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

1. Describe the person to whom you presented the Bridge: _____

2. Under what circumstances was the presentation made? _____

3. Did you use the opening questions? _____

☐ Set One

☐ Set Two

☐ Set Three

☐ Other

Explain: _____

Did the opening set up the Bridge Presentation for you? _____

4. Did you draw out the Bridge Presentation? _____

5. Did you extract the Gospel socratically? _____

6. Did the person receive the Lord? _____

7. What did you learn from the experience? _____

8. Did you consider it a negative or positive experience? _____

9. What are your plans for following through on the presentation? _____

**W
E
E
K****9**

But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.

For Christ also suffered once for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive by the Spirit.

NKJ

Christ Paid the Penalty

NKJ

Christ Paid the Penalty

Ephesians 2:8,9

2/10

Titus 3:5

2/10

**W
E
E
K****10**

For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast.

Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit.

NKJ

Salvation Not by Works

NKJ

Salvation Not by Works

Romans 6:11

2/11

Galatians 3:26

2/11

**W
E
E
K****11**

Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord.

For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus.

NKJ

Alive in Christ

NKJ

Faith

John 3:16

2/12

John 10:28

2/12

**W
E
E
K****12**

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand.

NKJ

Everlasting Life

NKJ

Everlasting Life

**W
E
E
K**

13

1 Corinthians 3:16

2/13

Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?

NKJ

His Spirit

Isaiah 41:10

2/14

Fear not, for I am with you; be not dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you, yes, I will help you, I will uphold you with My righteous right hand.

**W
E
E
K**

14

NKJ

His Strength

Lamentations 3:22,23

2/15

Through the Lord's mercies we are not consumed, because His compassions fail not. They are new every morning; great is Your faithfulness.

**W
E
E
K**

15

NKJ

His Faithfulness

Isaiah 26:3

2/16

You will keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on You, because he trusts in You.

**W
E
E
K**

16

NKJ

His Peace

1 Corinthians 2:12

2/13

Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God.

NKJ

His Spirit

Philippians 4:13

2/14

I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

NKJ

His Strength

Numbers 23:19

2/15

God is not a man, that He should lie, nor a son of man, that He should repent. Has He said, and will He not do it? Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good?

NKJ

His Faithfulness

1 Peter 5:7

2/16

...casting all your care upon Him, for He cares for you.

NKJ

His Peace



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

2/10

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Follow-Up _____
 Topic _____ Principles of Teaching _____

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review Principles of Teaching		
Bible Study		
Complete Maturing in Christ (Be Ready to Discuss)		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 5 PSMA		
Outside Reading		
Bible Reading Chart		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for your Disciple		
Complete Discipling Plan		
Meet with your Disciple		
Scripture Memory		
Ephesians 2:8,9		
Titus 3:5		
Review all previous verses		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

2/10

Convert's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____

Subject Area _____ Follow-Up _____

Topic _____ Principles of Teaching _____

Convert's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Principles of Teaching</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete Maturing in Christ (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for one person to disciple		
<i>Memorize your testimony</i>		
Scripture Memory		
<i>Ephesians 2:8,9</i>		
<i>Titus 3:5</i>		
Review all previous verses		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

PRINCIPLES OF TEACHING

NOTES

Introduction

One of Christ's primary ministries while here on earth was that of teaching. His disciples and the multitudes frequently referred to Him as "Rabbi" or "Teacher." When He returned to Heaven, Jesus set forth the mandate for the eleven to go and "make disciples of all nations" and "teach them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you" (Matthew 28:18-20). *Teaching*, therefore, became one of the vital ingredients in effective follow-up.

In Acts 2, we read that on the Day of Pentecost, through the witness of Peter, some 3,000 people were won to Christ, and with this event the first follow-up program in Christian history had begun. The apostles taught the new believers the things Christ had taught them, and the Church went from miraculously *adding* to *multiplying*.

The Conversion of 3,000

33 A.D.

Then those who gladly received his word were baptized; and that day about three thousand souls were added to them.

Acts 2:41

Follow-Up Begins

33 A.D.

And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, in the breaking of bread, and in prayers.

Acts 2:42

Multiplication Begins

35 A.D.

Now in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying...

Acts 6:1a

Multiplication Continues

44 A.D.

Then the churches throughout all Judea, Galilee, and Samaria had peace and were edified. And walking in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, they were multiplied.

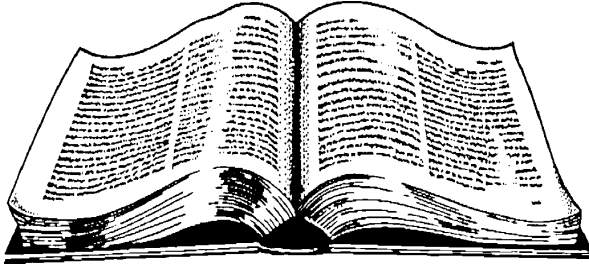
Acts 9:31

Basic Ingredients in Teaching

NOTES

The Word of God

In order to teach another person what Jesus has taught us, we must teach the Word of God.



And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

John 8:32

Jesus, of course, was the living embodiment of the Word of God. What God had once taught only by the spoken and written word was now being lived out in Christ's life.

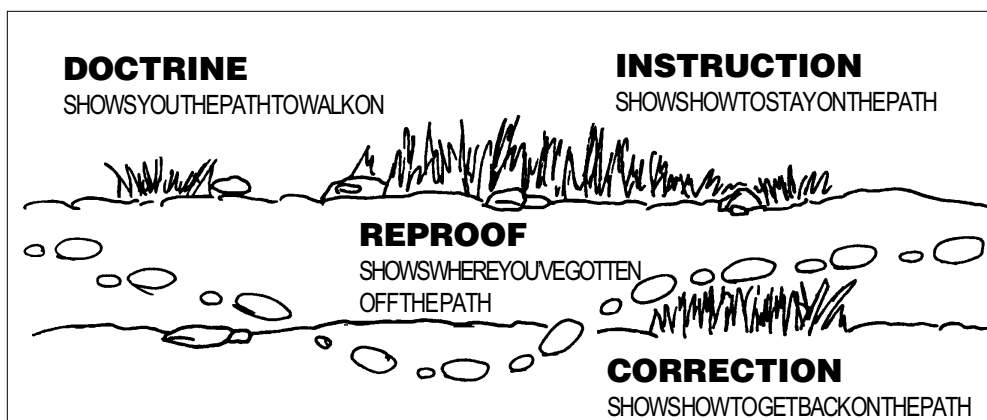
In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made.

John 1:1-3

And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

John 1:14

As these verses explain, God revealed to man, through the Written Word and the Living Word, the things he needed to know to please and obey Him. Paul reminds us that the Word of God is inspired, or "God-breathed," and is profitable in four main areas of teaching:



The Holy Spirit

Jesus told His disciples that it was necessary for Him to leave the earth so that the Holy Spirit could come to them. Jesus promised that when the Spirit came, He would perform various functions. He taught that the Holy Spirit would:

- **Comfort and Indwell Us**

And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever, even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you.

John 14:16,17

- **Teach Us All Things**

But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you.

John 14:26

- **Testify about Jesus**

But when the Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify of Me.

John 15:26

- **Bring Conviction of Sin**

And when He has come, He will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment.

John 16:8

- **Guide Us into all Truth**

However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come.

John 16:13

- **Glorify Christ**

He will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare it to you.

John 16:14

In the ministry of teaching and follow-up, we must recognize what an important Person the Holy Spirit is. He Who Dwells Within the Christian can minister to the deepest needs of the heart and mind. Our job is simply to give the Spirit the tool He needs to work with—the Word of God. As we share the Word with others through Bible Study, helping them to memorize and to have a Quiet Time, the Holy Spirit will custom tailor the passages to meet their deepest needs.

And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God...
Ephesians 6:17

Pacesetting

In the Great Commission Jesus said that we are “to teach them to **observe** all things....” The word “observe” here can also be translated as “obey” or “to do.” By teaching *active obedience*, we are teaching a new lifestyle—a lifestyle of *doing* and *acting* as Christians.

In teaching any **action** concept, the pupil must not only hear lectures on the subject, but he must also see the teacher demonstrate the skill. Imagine trying to learn gymnastics by lecture alone! Impossible! The potential gymnast must also be able to see a skilled athlete doing what he one day hopes to be able to do.

Jesus understood the importance of setting an example, or **pacesetting**, for His followers. He selected twelve men to travel and live with Him as He went about His earthly ministry. Through this intimate companionship, He was able to teach them not only by His words, but also by His example. His life was His greatest message.

And He went up on the mountain and called to Him those He Himself wanted. And they came to Him. Then He appointed twelve, that they might be with Him and that He might send them out to preach...
Mark 3:13,14

The Apostle Paul was another disciple who realized the importance of pacesetting in the teaching of new Christians. Both the Thessalonian believers and Paul’s young son in the faith, Timothy, learned to follow God by observing and following Paul’s life as well as God’s Word. Paul wrote...

For you remember, brethren, our labor and toil; for laboring night and day, that we might not be a burden to any of you, we preached to you the gospel of God. You are witnesses, and God also, how devoutly and justly and blamelessly we behaved ourselves among you who believe; as you know how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you, as a father does his own children.

1 Thessalonians 2:9-11

Paul also encouraged Timothy with these words:

But you have carefully followed my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, perseverance (v. 10). But as for you, continue in the things which you have learned and been assured of, knowing from whom you have learned them, and that from childhood you have known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus (v. 14,15).

2 Timothy 3:10,14,15

To the Philippian Christians Paul said:

The things which you learned and received and heard and saw in me, these do, and the God of peace will be with you.

Philippians 4:9

Would you or I have the kind of life and walk with Christ which would allow us to exhort others to follow as Paul did? This may sound awesome and idealistic, but God is very concerned that those who disciple others would strive to be exactly what they teach. The cold, hard truth is that if people do not see the Christ-life in us, they will not embrace it for themselves.

Application in the Student's Life

Even if we teach the Word of God through the power of the Spirit and set the example in our own lives, others will not become disciples unless we lead them or they are taught to apply the Scriptures to their own personal lives.

James warns that believers cannot be satisfied with head knowledge alone:

But be doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves.

James 1:22

Jesus reminded His disciples that their lives would be filled with joy only when they actually practiced what they had been taught.

If you know these things, happy are you if you do them.

John 13:17

Jesus promised to make men successful in the art and act of fishing for men. He did not want to simply make them philosophers. He meant what He said when He spoke to them...

“Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men.”

Matthew 4:19

Steps in Teaching

Tell Them Why

If people do not understand why something is important to them or profitable, for them, they will not incorporate it into their lives. They may engage in an activity or program for a certain amount of time because of peer pressure, initial excitement, etc., but their lives will not be permanently changed for Christ. The teacher has a tremendous responsibility to make sure that his students understand why Christ’s commands and teachings are important to them.

Therefore hear the parable of the sower: “When anyone hears the word of the kingdom, and does not understand it, then the wicked one comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart. This is he who received seed by the wayside. But he who received the seed on stony places, this is he who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy; yet he has no root in himself, but endures only for a while. For when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he stumbles. Now he who received seed among the thorns is he who hears the word, and the cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. But he who received seed on the good ground is he who hears the word and understands it, who indeed bears fruit and produces: some a hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.”

Matthew 13:18-23

In this parable it is interesting to note that the “good seed” was the only one that “understood” or knew why. All **heard** but only *one understood*.

As we teach these principles of discipleship and try to help them understand, we must be careful to build all knowledge and understanding from the Word of God. The Holy Spirit will only bring conviction to a heart by using His Sword, the Word of God. Therefore, our message must always find its foundation in the Scriptures. We may choose to support our teaching from other sources, but the basic foundation must *always* be the Bible.

Show Them How

If people properly and clearly understand the why of an issue, they are usually motivated to do it. However, many people lack the practical *know-how* to begin a personal application. The successful teacher will use several tools to help his learners know how to actually apply the truth in daily life. This is the step which seeks to reduce theory down into reality and gives people confidence that they can actually do what they know they should.

Jesus *showed* His disciples *how* when He taught them to pray. His disciples asked Jesus to teach them to pray, and Jesus answered their request by actually setting up a model for them to follow. We call this model “The Lord’s Prayer.” By using this model and praying with them, Jesus taught His disciples to pray.

And it came to pass, as He was praying in a certain place, when He ceased, that one of His disciples said to Him, “Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.” So He said to them, “When you pray, say: Our Father in heaven, hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come. Your will be done On earth as it is in heaven. Give us day by day our daily bread, and forgive us our sins, for we also forgive everyone who is indebted to us. And do not lead us into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one.”

Luke 11:1-4

To give you an example of how this principle works, consider the Bridge Illustration. Before learning the Bridge Illustration, many of you in this course knew that you should be presenting the Gospel to others, but you did not know how to do it clearly and concisely. When the Bridge was taught to you, you were not simply taught the dialogue and Scripture verses, but a role-playing demonstration was also set up to show you how it worked. In this way you were actually shown *how* to use the Bridge with another.

Get Them Started

Even after mastering a skill, people usually need a little encouragement and impetus to get them to use the new skill. Just as baby eagles need to be nudged out of the nest in order to learn to fly, most Christians need a gentle nudge by a godly teacher to get them to take the first step.

After spending some time teaching and training the twelve, Jesus launched them into a preaching and teaching exercise to help them begin practicing what they had learned.

These twelve Jesus sent out and commanded them, saying: “Do not go into the way of the Gentiles, and do not enter a city of the Samaritans. But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. And as you go, preach, saying ‘The kingdom of heaven is at hand.’ Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give. Provide neither gold nor silver nor copper in your moneybelt nor bag for your journey, nor two tunics, nor sandals, nor staffs; for a worker is worthy of his food.”

Matthew 10:5-10

In the same way, you were required in the course not only to memorize and practice the Bridge Illustration in class, but also to share it with outsiders with whom you should feel comfortable. Now you are encouraged to give the Bridge to two non-Christians as part of your assignment for the course. This requirement helps you to launch out into the real world of winning the lost.

Keep Them Going

Though a learner develops convictions and is actually doing what you have taught him, the teacher’s job is not yet done. Satan is eager to side-track Christians and get them to quit doing what they know to do. The faithful teacher will continue to check on his student, to encourage him, and to pray for him so he will *keep going* in the skill he has been taught. Only those who *keep going* will be able to reproduce themselves later in yet other lives.

One of the most effective ways to *keep them going* is to help the learners write objectives for the skills you have taught them to do.

Get Them Reproducing

The first commandment God ever gave to man was to reproduce.

Then God blessed them, and God said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth.”

Genesis 1:28

Not only are we to reproduce physically, but spiritually as well.

By this My Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit; so you will be My disciples. You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should

remain, that whatever you ask the Father in My name He may give you.

John 15:8,16

NOTES

Not until the teacher can see his student actually beginning to reproduce himself in the lives of others is the task complete. When the learner has his own small band of disciples who are looking to him for guidance, then he becomes the new pacesetter and teacher. He will then be forced to practice the discipline of Christian living for the benefit of those who are following him, and the process will begin all over again.

Summary—What To Teach

Jesus told us to teach others to *obey all the things He has taught us*. As we study the Scriptures, we must list the teachings of Christ which are necessary for us to pass on to others.

There are four general areas that must be communicated when making disciples.

- **Instruction**—Imparting knowledge
- **Training**—Imparting ministry skills
- **Building**—Teaching character traits
- **Developing**—Teaching leadership and spiritual gifts

My good friend and colaborer, Don Arvin, after reviewing this lesson said, "Dawson, you need to summarize this lesson with this simple, yet profound, chart." I agreed.

This chart gives us the three key words of Teaching—Know, Be, Do.

How To Teach

State Biblically	Know
Illustrate From Experience	Be
Apply Practically	Do



Don't let the world around you squeeze you into its own mold, but let God remake you so that your whole attitude of mind is changed. Thus you will prove in practice that the will of God is good, acceptable to him and perfect.

VERSES Pg. 774

1. You took your first step toward spiritual maturity when you put your faith in Christ. List the important points of the Gospel message that impacted your life. Include Scripture references:

[illegible]

a. What is God's desire for you? Verses 13,15 _____

Maturing In Christ 1

b. What are some characteristics of immature Christians (“children” or “infants”)?
Ephesians 4:14

c. According to this passage, what characterizes a spiritually mature person?

3. Contrast man’s old nature with the Christian’s new nature. Ephesians 4:22-24

New Nature	Old Nature

4. Consider 2 Corinthians 3:18.

a. Into Whose image are you being changed? _____

b. Who brings about this change? _____

c. Are you completely changed all at once? _____

5. What do the following verses tell you about your relationship to Christ?

a. What has already happened to you? Romans 5:8,9 _____

b. What should you be doing now? Romans 6:19 _____

c. What can you expect in the future? Romans 8:16-18 _____

These three aspects of salvation in Christ are helpful in understanding God's plan for believers:

Justification	Past tense—I have been saved...from the penalty of sin.	My <i>position</i> is in Christ.
Sanctification	Present tense — I am being saved...from the power of sin.	My <i>condition</i> is becoming like Christ.
Glorification	Future tense — I will be saved ...from the presence of sin.	My <i>expectation</i> is to be like Christ.

6. Think carefully about Colossians 3:2-4. How do these verses relate to the preceding chart?

Your Starting Point

7. Examine Colossians 2:6,7. How did you begin your life in Christ?

How should you continue to grow? _____

8. Consider Romans 5:1-5. Because of your justification by faith in Christ, what practical benefits are yours to experience?

9. Read Ephesians 1 and list several things which you have “in Christ.”

The Process of Growth

10. A revealing parallel exists between physical life and spiritual life. What can you learn about this parallel from the following references?

1 Thessalonians 2:11

1 Timothy 4:8

Hebrews 5:13,14

1 Peter 2:2,3

What other illustrations of this parallel do you know?

11. What things listed in Romans 5:17 can you receive?

What will this enable you to do? _____

12. Meditate on Romans 6:11-13.

a. What should you count as true about yourself? Verse 11 _____

b. What should be your present relationship to sin? Verse 12 _____

c. What must you not allow? Verse 13 _____

d. What action should you take? Verse 13 _____

e. How would you explain the truth of Romans 6:5,6? _____

13. God intends for you to reign in life (Romans 5:17), not for sin to reign in your life (Romans 6:13). What application do these verses suggest for your life?

14. Paul stated that Christians are saved through faith (Ephesians 2:8,9), but your relationship to God does not end there.

a. According to Ephesians 2:10, what are you? _____

b. Is God still working in you? _____

c. What is God doing? Philippians 1:6 _____

As you reflect on your life, be thankful for all that God is doing in you. Conflicts in your life should encourage you because they indicate that God is still working in you, changing you to be like Christ. Take a moment to express your gratitude to God for what He has done, is doing, and will do for you.

Our outer person is merely God’s frame—the real picture is the inner person which God, the Artist, is still creating.

How To Live

15. What guidelines for your life as a Christian do you see in these verses:

Romans 8:4 _____

2 Corinthians 5:7 _____

Ephesians 5:2 _____

1 John 2:6 _____

16. Using 1 John 1:6-10, contrast those who walk in fellowship with God and those who do not.

People in Fellowship With God	People Not in Fellowship With God

The Mature Life

17. What attitude should a mature Christian possess? Philippians 3:13-15

18. Read 1 Corinthians 15:58. While awaiting eternity with Christ, what should Christians be doing?

What fact can motivate you to do this? _____

19. What are some areas in which you can experience spiritual growth? 2 Peter 3:18

1 John 4:16,17 _____

20. Consider 2 Timothy 4:7,8. What statement was Paul able to make concerning his earthly walk with Christ?

What did he expectantly await in the future? _____

Remember These Points:

- *God intends Christians to mature and become like Jesus Christ.*
- *God has saved Christians from the penalty of sin. They are presently engaged in a conflict with sin, but can anticipate a sinless future with Christ.*
- *Faith in Jesus Christ marks the beginning of Christian growth.*
- *The believer has God's resources available to him to help him grow.*
- *Spiritual growth is similar to physical growth. It takes time as God works in the believer's life.*
- *Christians should reign in life, recognizing that God is bringing to fulfillment the work He began in them.*
- *Growing in Christ is similar to walking.*
- *Led by the Spirit, Christians are to walk in faith and love and in fellowship with Christ.*
- *A mature Christian is one who continued to follow Christ, abounding in His work and experiencing His grace and love.*
- *God does not forget the work of the believer and will one day reward him.*



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory

Discussion Questions For Readings/Instructions

Discussion Questions:

Instruction:

Evaluation:

Follow-Up Need for next week:

W E E K	Romans 5:8		2/9	1 Peter 3:18		2/9
	But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.			For Christ also suffered once for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive by the Spirit.		
	9			9		
W E E K	NKJ	Christ Paid the Penalty		NKJ	Christ Paid the Penalty	
	Ephesians 2:8,9		2/10	Titus 3:5		2/10
	For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast.			Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit.		
W E E K	10			10		
	NKJ	Salvation Not by Works		NKJ	Salvation Not by Works	
	Romans 6:11		2/11	Galatians 3:26		2/11
W E E K	Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord.			For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus.		
	11			11		
	NKJ	Alive in Christ		NKJ	Faith	
W E E K	John 3:16		2/12	John 10:28		2/12
	For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.			And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand.		
	12			12		
	NKJ	Everlasting Life		NKJ	Everlasting Life	

**W
E
E
K**

13

1 Corinthians 3:16

2/13

Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?

NKJ

His Spirit

Isaiah 41:10

2/14

Fear not, for I am with you; be not dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you, yes, I will help you, I will uphold you with My righteous right hand.

**W
E
E
K**

14

NKJ

His Strength

Lamentations 3:22,23

2/15

Through the Lord's mercies we are not consumed, because His compassions fail not. They are new every morning; great is Your faithfulness.

**W
E
E
K**

15

NKJ

His Faithfulness

Isaiah 26:3

2/16

You will keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on You, because he trusts in You.

**W
E
E
K**

16

NKJ

His Peace

1 Corinthians 2:12

2/13

Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God.

NKJ

His Spirit

Philippians 4:13

2/14

I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

NKJ

His Strength

Numbers 23:19

2/15

God is not a man, that He should lie, nor a son of man, that He should repent. Has He said, and will He not do it? Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good?

NKJ

His Faithfulness

1 Peter 5:7

2/16

...casting all your care upon Him, for He cares for you.

NKJ

His Peace



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

2/11

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Follow-Up _____
 Topic _____ Principles of Learning _____

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Principles of Learning</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete The Lordship of Christ (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for your Disciple		
<i>Complete Discipling Plan</i>		
Meet with your Disciple		
Scripture Memory		
<i>Romans 6:11</i>		
<i>Galatians 3:26</i>		
<i>Review all previous verses</i>		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Convert's Application Guide

2/11

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Follow-Up _____
 Topic _____ Principles of Learning _____

Convert's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Principles of Learning</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete The Lordship of Christ (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for one person to Disciple		
Scripture Memory		
<i>Romans 6:11</i>		
<i>Galatians 3:26</i>		
Review all previous verses		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

PRINCIPLES OF LEARNING

NOTES

Definition of Learning

Learning is the process by which new information is ingested, analyzed, and prepared for storage in the memory until it is required for use by the mind in performing its various functions.

What Is Learning?

It is important to realize these functions:

- Telling is *not* teaching.
- Listening is *not* learning.

Expounding and explaining an idea in detail may require great time and effort on the part of the speaker, but no guarantee is offered that learning has taken place on the part of the listeners. Even Jesus, the greatest Teacher of all time, had to face this truth.



And the disciples came and said to Him, "Why do You speak to them in parables?" He answered and said to them, "Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been given. For whoever has, to him more will be given, and he will have abundance; but whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him. Therefore I speak to them in parables, because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand."

Matthew 13:10-13

Most of the people who heard Jesus' parables stopped right there—just hearing. They did not understand, nor did they care to. It was only to those disciples who came to Jesus asking and eager that He was able to truly teach the deep meaning of what He said.

The same problem occurred when Jesus tried to explain about His approaching death.

NOTES

So the Jews answered and said to Him, "What sign do You show to us, since You do these things?" Jesus answered and said to them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." Then the Jews said, "It has taken forty-six years to build this temple, and will You raise it up in three days?" But He was speaking of the temple of His body. Therefore, when He had risen from the dead, His disciples remembered that He had said this to them; and they believed the Scripture and the word which Jesus had said.

John 2:18-22

Though Jesus had communicated a deep truth, neither the Pharisees nor the disciples grasped it. They heard, yet they really *had not heard* at all. The truth had slipped right past them without their even knowing it. It was not until much later, after Jesus' death and resurrection, that the disciples had a new framework of understanding and began to comprehend what the Lord had said.

Learning—Joint Effort of Teacher/Student

Learning is a joint effort between teacher and student. It is clear that a cooperation must be present between the teacher and the listener if learning is to take place. It is the teacher's responsibility to secure the student's attention and to present the material in such a way that the student can understand it. The student, on the other hand, is responsible to give the teacher his attention and to try to understand what is being communicated.

Learning takes place only when the teacher has successfully transmitted the idea from his own mind to the mind of the listener. If, however, the idea which was transmitted by the teacher was not received in the same form by the listener, no learning has occurred. Miscommunication or confusion is the result.

In addition to grasping the material, the listener must also be able to apply the knowledge to solving related problems. Simply parroting the information is not enough—it must be ingested.

How People Learn

Analysis of Data

When information has been ingested, the brain records the entry and immediately begins the work of analysis. It does this by interpreting

the new information in the light of other data which has been filed and stored previously. In its organized fashion, the brain tries to file the new facts into its memory bank—not haphazardly—but with order. The new information must be systematically related to what the brain already *knows*. If information is unclear and cannot be interpreted for assimilation and future use, the mind will do one of two things:

- If the data is irrelevant or unimportant, the mind simply *tunes it out* or goes into *neutral*.
- If the data is important, the mind will begin to formulate questions and demand more information so as to clarify and assimilate it for storage and future action.

Ingestion—The Five Natural Senses

Learning begins by ingesting information through one or more of the five senses: **sight, hearing, touch, smell, and taste**.

A baby who puts his hand on the hot stove may have to learn the meaning of the word “hot” through his sense of **touch**. As he grows, he will learn that the **smell** of cooking food means dinner will soon be served; ice cream has a cold, smooth, sweet **taste**; **hearing** his daddy’s firm command means he had better obey; **seeing** the beautiful flowers means spring is coming. Millions of concepts are absorbed by any growing human—without his even being aware of it—through the natural senses.

Sometimes people are born with one or more of their senses impaired. This may slow the learning process at first, but it will eventually force the other senses to compensate. If a person were to find himself with all five senses inoperative, it would be impossible for him to learn from another person. His learning would then be very slow and would come from repeated trial and error.

In our study of evangelism in chapter seven, we learn from Stevens’ Law that the five senses are vital to our decision-making. We can now understand more fully why this is true. Since decision-making is a process of the mind, it is very dependent upon the information that has been or is being ingested and analyzed. This ingestion is largely accomplished through the five natural senses.

Ingestion and The Spiritual “Sixth Sense”

In addition to the five natural senses, every born-again Child of God is blessed with a *sixth sense* when the Holy Spirit takes up residence in his life.

But God has revealed them to us through His Spirit. For the Spirit searches all things, yes, the deep things of God. For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God. These things we also speak, not in words which man's wisdom teaches but which the Holy Spirit teaches, comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

1 Corinthians 2:10-14

This passage means exactly what it says. The only people who can enjoy a personal relationship with God and understand spiritual truth are those who have the Spirit of God living within them. When a person invites Christ into his life, the *Third Person* of the Trinity—the Holy Spirit—takes up residence in his life and establishes a new relationship and understanding between the person and God. As the person grows in this relationship, he will discover that Someone has *turned on a spiritual lightbulb* in his mind. The things of God and the teachings of the Bible, which were once so vague and distant, are now clear and personal. This is the work of the Holy Spirit. He gives increasing understanding and deep insights of God because He is the very mind of Christ. He is our *sixth sense* in discerning and learning.

Key to Learning—Holy Spirit

Consider what the following passages teach about the enlightening work of the Holy Spirit.

But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you.

John 14:26

However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come. He will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare it to you. All things that the Father has are Mine. Therefore I said that He will take of Mine and declare it to you.

John 16:13-15

It is very important that the Christian teacher realize the importance of this sixth sense when trying to impart spiritual truth. If the Spirit of God does not dwell within the listener, there is no way that he can understand what the teacher is saying. If the teacher finds his listener is not grasping spiritual truth, he may want to double check the person's salvation experience. It may be that the reason he is not understanding is that he has never truly received Christ.

Factors Which Aid Learning

Understanding

Understanding comes by ingesting information in a way which is—

- Interesting,
- Relevant, and
- Logically presented.

If a person can begin with what he knows and work toward the unknown, step by step, he will find that understanding will come easily.

The teacher who aims at helping his students to achieve understanding will find this is not an easy task. It requires that the teacher must master the material being taught and must also be sensitive to his students and their needs.

If the teacher senses that his listeners have not grasped a certain point, he will know that he must not proceed until they do. Then he must try to tackle the problem from a different or more creative angle until the truth is thoroughly ingested. Of course, this is not an easy task and will require much time and effort by the teacher. It will, however, pay off handsomely in the achieving of understanding.

For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, there a little.

Isaiah 28:10

Repetition

Information must be reviewed:

- In a practical way, and
- Over a period of time.

This is so it can be recalled with 100% accuracy. The more faculties that can be used in review, the less time it will require to perfectly master the material. Some of the faculties helpful to use consist of the following.

- Seeing
- Speaking
- Writing
- Hearing

Retention

The ability to retain and recall information over a long period of time is based upon the student's original interest, understanding, overlearning, and reproduction.

Everyone at one time or other has passed exams on things he can no longer do or recall. If called upon today, he would be at a loss to reproduce the action or the information. It has simply lain in the mind too long without review. Unused truth is transferred from the conscious mind to the subconscious, and it sometimes becomes buried there. To recall it to the conscious would take a great deal of time and effort—and sometimes even relearning.

The only way to retain something is to—

- Review it **AND** • Share it

Reproduction

The ability to accurately reproduce material which has been ingested is based upon our understanding of the material and degree to which it has been overlearned.

Reproduction forces the brain to process the data received so that it can be transmitted. This processing of data requires **review** of the information which, in turn, aids **retention**.

It has been said:

Thoughts disentangle themselves passing through the lips or through the fingertips.

Application

Learning which is never acted upon soon becomes dormant because it is not relevant to daily life. Application puts into practice that which has been learned and causes the information to be of personal value to the learner.

And Moses called all Israel, and said to them: "Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your hearing today, that you may learn them and be careful to observe them."

Deuteronomy 5:1

When Jesus commanded the Eleven to make disciples, He was not calling them to a life of philosophy but one of service.

Teaching them to observe (obey) all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age. Amen.

Matthew 28:20

It is clear that the kind of *teaching* Jesus desires here is not simply *head knowledge*, but it is the teaching which results in obedience and application. The teacher is to work with the learner until the content of the instruction is not only observable in the learner's life, but to the extent that it is so deeply understood the learner can teach it to another.

Scriptural Concepts to Learn

Fear God

Especially concerning the day you stood before the LORD your God in Horeb, when the LORD said to me, "Gather the people to Me, and I will let them hear My words, that they may learn to fear Me all the days they live on the earth, and that they may teach their children."

Deuteronomy 4:10

Learn The Commandments

Your hands have made me and fashioned me; Give me understanding, that I may learn Your commandments.

Psalms 119:73

Here we see how understanding and learning go together.

Do Good

Learn to do good; seek justice, reprove the oppressor; defend the fatherless, plead for the widow.

Isaiah 1:17

Learn Bible Doctrine

These also who erred in spirit will come to understanding, and those who murmured will learn doctrine.

Isaiah 29:24

Depart From Evil

Thus says the LORD: "Do not learn the way of the Gentiles; do not be dismayed at the signs of heaven, for the Gentiles are dismayed at them."

Jeremiah 10:2

Obey

NOTES

Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered.

Hebrews 5:8

Be Content

Not that I speak in regard to need, for I have learned in whatever state I am, to be content:

Philippians 4:11

Learn Jesus' Teaching

Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls.

Matthew 11:29

Other Biblical Concepts on Learning

Wise Men Will Increase In Learning

A wise man will hear and increase learning, and a man of understanding will attain wise counsel,

Proverbs 1:5

God Can Give Skill In Learning

As for these four young men, God gave them knowledge and skill in all literature and wisdom; and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

Daniel 1:17

The Bible Has Been Written For Our Learning

For whatever things were written before were written for our learning, that we through the patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

Romans 15:4



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: THE LORDSHIP OF CHRIST

Jesus Christ is Savior *and* Lord.

William Barclay has written, "Of all the titles of Jesus, the title Lord became by far the most commonly used, wide-spread, and theologically important. It would hardly be going too far to say that the word *Lord* became a synonym for the names of Jesus."*

VERSES Pg. 780

The Lord Jesus Christ

1. Titles reveal important information about the person to whom they refer. What are Jesus Christ's titles in the following verses?

John 13:13 _____

Acts 2:36 _____

Revelation 19:16 _____

Summarize what these titles reveal about Jesus Christ. _____

2. Jesus Christ is Lord of...(connect the following answers with the corresponding references):

Creation

Colossians 1:16,17

The living and the dead

Colossians 1:18

All Christians—the church

Romans 14:9

Christ should have the same place in our hearts that He holds in the universe.

3. Write your own definition of the word **Lord** as you feel it applies to Jesus Christ. (A dictionary may aid you here.)

* From *Jesus as They Saw Him* (New York: Harper and Row, 1962) page 408.

4. Examine Philippians 2:9-11.

a. How has God exalted Jesus Christ? _____

b. How will every person exalt Him? _____

5. How do the angels acknowledge Christ's Lordship in Revelation 5:11,12?

6. Read 1 Corinthians 6:19,20.

a. How did you become God's possession. _____

b. Therefore, what should you do? _____

Jesus Christ, Lord of Lords, has always existed and always will. Not all people presently acknowledge Him as their Lord, but that does not alter the fact of His Lordship. All will someday acknowledge Christ as Lord, but the privilege of acknowledging and obeying His Lordship is possible now. Allow Christ to be the Lord of your life—by **decision followed by **daily practice**.**

Acknowledge His Lordship By Decision

7. What place should Christ hold in a believer's life? Colossians 1:18.

***Christ is present in all Christians; Christ is prominent in some Christians;
but in only a few Christians is Christ pre-eminent.***

8. What are we commanded to do in Romans 12:1? _____

Why should you do this? _____

9. Check any of the sentences below which apply to you.

a. I generally think or feel that...

- _____ Jesus doesn't really understand my problems.
- _____ He may want me to do something I can't.
- _____ He may want me to enter a career which I could not enjoy.
- _____ He will prevent me from getting married.
- _____ He will take away my enjoyment of possessions, hobbies, or friends.
- _____ He can help me in the "big" things, but He doesn't care about the little things.

b. Are there any other fears which have prevented you from giving Christ access to every area of your life?

c. How does the statement in Jeremiah 29:11 dispel these fears?

A clear and definite activity of the will is involved in recognizing His Lordship, since He is to be Lord of all. By her “I will,” the bride at the marriage altar, ideally, forever enthrones her groom in her affections. In subsequent years she lives out in detail all that was implied in that momentary act of the will. A similar enthronement of Christ can result from a similar act of the will, for the same decision as enthrones Christ automatically dethrones self.

—J. Oswald Sanders*

10. Consider the following questions and check the appropriate box:

	Me	Jesus
Who knows perfectly what is best for my life?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Who is most able to do what is best for my life?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Who desires at all times what is truly best for my life?	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
Why?		

11. Prayerfully meditate on the Lordship of Christ. Have you decided to acknowledge Jesus’ Lordship in your life?

Yes _____ No _____

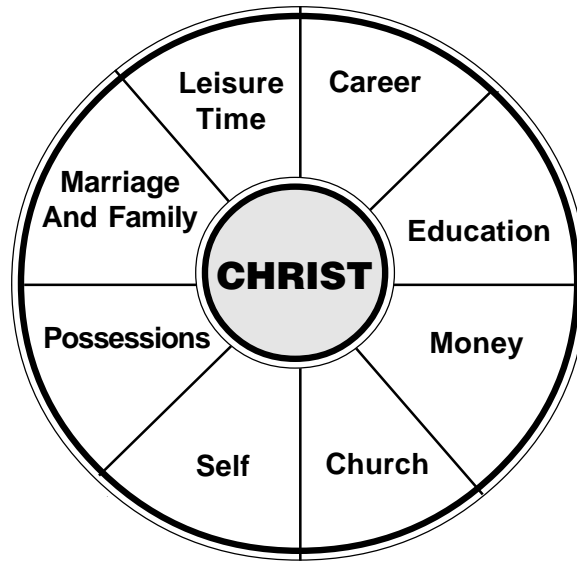
Explain your answer.

Acknowledge His Lordship In Practice

12. Good intentions don’t guarantee good results. A good start does not ensure a strong finish—decision is only the beginning. Once you have decided to acknowledge the Lordship of Christ in your life, you will prove that He is Lord by submitting to Him hour by hour and obeying Him in the daily affairs of life. Some of these areas are represented in the illustration on the following page.

* From *The Pursuit of the Holy* (Grand Rapids, Michigan: Zondervan, (1972), page 65.

Your Practice of the Lordship of Christ



Take a few moments to evaluate your practice of the Lordship of Jesus Christ in these areas. A good way to determine if Christ is in control is to ask, “*Am I willing to do whatever Christ desires in this area?*” or “*Will I be able to thank God for whatever may happen in this area?*”

a. Are there any areas in the illustration which you are not allowing Christ to control?

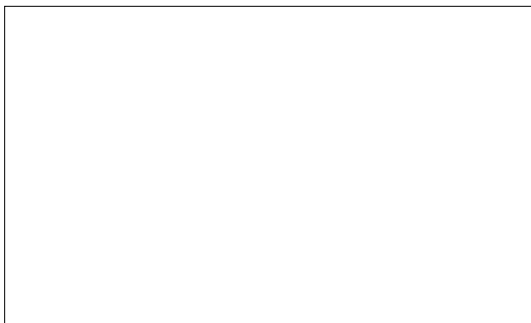
b. Are there other areas which you are not allowing Christ to control?

c. What can you do in these areas to acknowledge Christ’s Lordship?

We should not be concerned about what we would do for the Lord if we only had more money, time, or education. Instead, we must decide what we will do with the things we have now. *And what really matters is not who or what we are, but whether Christ controls us.*

13. Whenever you assume control of your life, you will soon become unhappy and anxious. What did Peter say you can do? 1 Peter 5:6,7

Based on this verse, draw this man's solution in the box provided.



14. What can happen if cares and worries are not committed to Christ? Mark 4:18,19

How do you think this takes place? _____

15. In Luke 9:23, what three things is the person who decides to follow Christ called to do? (Write them in your own words).

16. Read Colossians 3:23,24. Underline the best answer below and explain why it is better than the other two.

Paul said a Christian should:

Serve Christ more sincerely than he serves people.

Not try to mix his religion with his everyday life.

Do ordinary tasks wholeheartedly because he is really serving Christ.

17. According to Luke 6:46, what is a good way to evaluate if Christ is truly Lord of your life?

18. Read Luke 18:28-30.

a. What had the apostles done? _____

b. How did Jesus respond? _____

19. What does the Lordship of Christ mean to you personally?

Remember These Points:

- *Jesus Christ is declared to be Lord in the Scriptures. He is worthy to be Lord because of who He is and what He has done.*
- *Because Jesus Christ is Lord, the Christian's responsibility is to acknowledge His authority every day in all areas of his life.*
- *Various areas of a believer's life may not be subject to the control of Christ. The Christian should submit these areas to Christ and continue to recognize that Christ's control of his life is for his own welfare and joy.*



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Prior-ity	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory

**W
E
E
K**

9

Romans 5:8

2/9

1 Peter 3:18

2/9

But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.

For Christ also suffered once for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive by the Spirit.

NKJ

Christ Paid the Penalty

NKJ

Christ Paid the Penalty

Ephesians 2:8,9

2/10

Titus 3:5

2/10

For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast.

Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit.

**W
E
E
K**

10

NKJ

Salvation Not by Works

NKJ

Salvation Not by Works

[Romans 6:11](#)

[2/11](#)

[Galatians 3:26](#)

[2/11](#)

Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord.

For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus.

**W
E
E
K**

11

NKJ

Alive in Christ

NKJ

Faith

John 3:16

2/12

John 10:28

2/12

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand.

**W
E
E
K**

12

NKJ

Everlasting Life

NKJ

Everlasting Life

**W
E
E
K**

13

1 Corinthians 3:16

2/13

Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?

NKJ

His Spirit

Isaiah 41:10

2/14

Fear not, for I am with you; be not dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you, yes, I will help you, I will uphold you with My righteous right hand.

**W
E
E
K**

14

NKJ

His Strength

Lamentations 3:22,23

2/15

Through the Lord's mercies we are not consumed, because His compassions fail not. They are new every morning; great is Your faithfulness.

**W
E
E
K**

15

NKJ

His Faithfulness

Isaiah 26:3

2/16

You will keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on You, because he trusts in You.

**W
E
E
K**

16

NKJ

His Peace

1 Corinthians 2:12

2/13

Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God.

NKJ

His Spirit

Philippians 4:13

2/14

I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

NKJ

His Strength

Numbers 23:19

2/15

God is not a man, that He should lie, nor a son of man, that He should repent. Has He said, and will He not do it? Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good?

NKJ

His Faithfulness

1 Peter 5:7

2/16

...casting all your care upon Him, for He cares for you.

NKJ

His Peace



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

2/12

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Follow-Up _____
 Topic _____ Follow-Up Objectives _____

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Follow-Up Objectives</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete Faith and the Promises of God (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for your Disciple		
<i>Complete Discipling Plan and Meet with your Disciple</i>		
<i>Share Bridge with non-Christian</i>		
<i>Complete Evangelism Report</i>		
Scripture Memory		
<i>John 3:16</i>		
<i>John 10:28</i>		
<i>Review all previous verses</i>		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

2/12

Convert's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____

Subject Area _____ Follow-Up _____

Topic _____ Follow-Up Objectives _____

Convert's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Follow-Up Objectives</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete Faith and the Promises of God (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for one person to Disciple		
<i>Share Bridge with non-Christian</i>		
<i>Complete Evangelism Report</i>		
Scripture Memory		
<i>John 3:16</i>		
<i>John 10:28</i>		
Review all previous verses		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

FOLLOW-UP OBJECTIVES

NOTES

The Road to Maturity

A Christian may long and pray for the day his non-Christian friend will come to Christ. He is faithful in his witness and his intercession, and at last the day comes when he leads the person to Christ. At this point the Christian witness may think his job is complete, but in reality, his work has just begun.

Spiritual birth is very similar to physical birth. When parents welcome their new son or daughter into the world, they know that their job has just started. For the next eighteen to twenty years, the work of bringing the child to maturity will be a consuming responsibility for the father and mother.

All parents facing such a task wish that they had a “Never-Fail Manual on the Care and Feeding of Children.” They wish there were a magic formula that would help them rear the child correctly so he would mature into a perfect adult. Unfortunately, no such manual exists. Parents soon realize that each of their children is different from the others and requires special attention in certain unique areas. Each child has special gifts, talents, weaknesses, and personality traits. No one **formula** could ever work for all children. The same is true for spiritual parents and children.

However, all parents, both physical and spiritual, can and should prayerfully set Biblical objectives for their children to help them grow and mature **physically, intellectually, socially, and spiritually** as Jesus did.

*And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature,
and in favor with God and men.*

Luke 2:52

In this lesson we will attempt to define certain stages of spiritual development and suggest a basic syllabus to help the Christian parent as he seeks to follow-up his spiritual child.

Kinds of Follow-Up

Individual

One person meets one-to-one with another in an effort to help him grow in his walk with Christ.

Group

One person meets with several people at a time—also for the purpose of helping them grow spiritually.

The application of these two kinds of follow-up can take a thousand different forms, but all follow-up will basically fall into one of these two categories. We can find both kinds demonstrated in Scripture. For example, Jesus started His ministry by working among the masses and multitudes. Eventually, He called out from these large groups twelve men whom He would train and send forth. Even out of the twelve, there were three who were closer to Jesus than any of the others, and often He would call them out to minister especially to them. These three were Peter, James, and John. Of these three yet another selection was made. Jesus chose Peter as the one who would lead His team of followers after His return to Heaven.

Relationships in Follow-Up

There are four basic relationships that can be developed in follow-up. All of them can be accomplished either with a group of young Christians or with one individual. All of them are important aspects of a total follow-up program.

Recreational

A merry heart does good, like medicine, but a broken spirit dries the bones.

Proverbs 17:22

Having fun together in a recreational setting can do great things for the spiritual parent-child relationship. As we relax together in an informal way, the new Christian is able to observe that the Christian life can be full of healthy and wholesome fun. The spiritual parent, in turn, can observe his spiritual child in a relaxed environment with his defenses down and begin to know the real person he is following up. Recreational follow-up lets the babe know his parent is interested in him as a whole person and enjoys being with him as a friend and not just as a spiritual client. Sporting activities, having meals together, and working on hobbies or crafts are just a few of the things which can be engaged in when establishing a recreational relationship.

Casual

You shall teach them diligently to your children, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, when you walk by the way, when you lie down, and when you rise up.

Deuteronomy 6:7

The casual relationship is also quite a loose and informal one. The spiritual parent simply attempts to use any informal opportunity available to build character and Christian practices into his babe. Meeting together casually at lunch break may give the Christian parent and child an opportunity to share blessings from their Quiet Times, to pray, to review verses or to have counselling time on various problems.

Christians should look for opportunities such as riding in the car or bus or walking somewhere together, occasional telephone calls or even letters to babes far away, spontaneous coffee dates, etc. Whatever casual situations arise, the key to making them effective is to work and pray to establish an honest and transparent communication. If the Christian parent is not willing to be honest and open and to share his struggles and needs, he cannot expect his babe to do so. We must all remember that we are dealing with people who have real life problems. We cannot expect them to share these needs if we appear to them as **perfect** or **preachy** or **moralistic**. At the same time, we do want to communicate that just as there are very real problems which we all must face, there is also a very real solution to each one in Christ.

Structured

“Teaching them to observe (obey) all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.” Amen.

Matthew 28:20

In the structured relationship we establish a certain time and place for regular Bible Study, prayer, and teaching. The Christian parent should have a clear idea of what he wants to teach his babe and why. A syllabus is very helpful here so that the structured time does not become a “hit or miss” operation. Stress should be placed on consistency, understanding the various Bible doctrines, and applying them to the personal life. Through the discipline of the structured relationship, we are able to build disciples who will be self-disciplined in days to come.

Partnership

Yet I considered it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, fellow worker, and fellow soldier, but your messenger and the one who ministered to my need...

Philippians 2:25

In a partnership, the spiritual leader and babe team up to do the ministry together. Obviously this will not occur immediately after a

person is saved. Certain foundations and groundwork must first be established in the convert's life. But it is advisable that we also do not wait too long to introduce this aspect of follow-up. Even very young Christians should be led out by their more experienced parent to share their faith and win others to Christ. As they grow in maturity, spiritual children become peers with their parents—just as is true with physical children. When both the child and the parent are adults in spiritual maturity, they will be able to be co-laborers and encouragers to one another.

Stages of Growth

In his first epistle John describes three stages of growth for Christians:

*I write to you, **little children**, because your sins are forgiven you for His name's sake. I write to you, **fathers**, because you have known Him who is from the beginning. I write to you, **young men**, because you have overcome the wicked one. I write to you, **little children**, because you have known the Father. I have written to you, fathers, because you have known Him who is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are strong, and the Word of God abides in you, and you have overcome the wicked one.*

1 John 2:12-14

The Apostle Paul adds a fourth stage when he writes to Titus:

*For this reason I left you in Crete, that you should set in order the things that are lacking, and **appoint elders** in every city as I commanded you.*

Titus 1:5

Babes or Children (Converts)

This is the stage of initial conversion. The main objective for this stage is to help the person get established in his daily relationship to Jesus Christ.

Young Men (Disciples)

In this stage a person is working on how to really become a committed follower of Christ. He is learning to overcome Satan and to abide and continue in the Word of God.








Fathers (Disciple-Makers)

These are people who have known and loved God for a long time. They have reproduced spiritual children and are faithfully continuing to do so.

Elders (Leaders of Disciple-Makers)

These are those who have been chosen to exercise a special role of leadership as undershepherds who lead and train others in the ministry.

Summary of Growth Related to Follow-Up Relationships

<p>Evangelism (Witnessing) <i>And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature." Mark 16:15</i></p>	<p>Produces</p> 	<p>Converts (Children)</p> 
<p>Establishing (Follow-Up—grounding converts in Christ and His Word) <i>As you have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in Him, rooted and built up in Him and established in the faith, as you have been taught, abounding in it with thanksgiving. Colossians 2:6,7</i></p>	<p>Produces</p> 	<p>Disciples (Young Men)</p> 
<p>Equipping to Minister (Man-to-Man Teaching) <i>And He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers...</i> Ephesians 4:11</p>	<p>Produces</p> 	<p>Disciplemakers (Fathers)</p> 
<p>Equipping Others to Minister <i>For this reason I left you in Crete, that you should set in order the things that are lacking, and appoint elders in every city as I commanded you—</i> Titus 1:5</p>	<p>Produces</p> 	<p>Leaders of Disciplemakers (Elders)</p>

Stages of Growth Related to Relationships in Follow-Up

• Children

Recreational and structured in groups and individually

Individual...Helps to get to know the person

Group...Has the advantage of peer pressure (especially good in working with teens)

• Young Men (Disciples)

Recreational, structured, casual, and some partnership

Both group and individual time is important at this stage. Individual time is especially helpful in dealing with observed areas of need.

• Fathers (Disciplemakers)

Structured should begin to be replaced with more partnership and casual time. Some recreational should also remain. Emphasis is on how to help him help his spiritual babes grow. *Man-to-man* individual time is more effective than groups in this stage.

• Elders (Leaders of Disciplemakers)

Casual and partnership are the best relationships for this stage. Recreational is also good for mutual refreshment. Individual man-to-man or couple-to-couple relationships are the most effective here.

Establishing Objectives

Every Christian's Objective

NOTES



The objective for every Christian—young or old—is to be an obedient Child of God. This objective is best illustrated by the Wheel.

Christ... must become the center of every believer's life through repentance from sin and inviting Christ into his life.

Vertical spokes... illustrate every believer's daily relationship with Christ. I communicate to Him through prayer, and He communicates to me through the Word of God.

Horizontal spokes... represent the outreach Christ wants me to have to others. There are only two kinds of people in the world from God's viewpoint: those with Christ, and those without Him. He wants me to relate to both. Through fellowship I reach out to other believers, and through witnessing I share Christ with the lost.

Objectives for Each Stage of Growth

- **Child (Convert)**—The objectives here should be:

✓ ***Establish the vertical spokes in the wheel***—the convert should clearly understand the Gospel and be assured of his salvation. Then he must be established in a daily communication with God through prayer and the Word.

✓ ***Demonstrate a willingness to be identified with Christ***—become part of a vital Church fellowship.

- **Young Man (Disciple)**—here the objective is two-fold:

✓ ***Deepening the Relationship with Christ***—through Lordship commitment in many or all areas of life and through deepening in the Word of God. The Word Hand (Bible Study Hand) should be evident in his life at this stage as well as a consistent devotional life and a teachable spirit.

✓ ***Sharing His Faith with Others***—through learning and using the Bridge and developing his testimony. There should be a willingness to openly share Christ with others.

• **Father (Laborer or Disciplemaker)**—at this point the objectives should be:

✓ ***Continual personal growth*** in the disciples' syllabus (see above).

✓ ***Reproduction*** through evangelism and follow-up of his own babes.

• **Elder (Leader of Disciple Makers)**—because of his godly life and example, he is selected at this point to both:

✓ ***Nurture and care*** for the young Christians, and

✓ ***Help develop spiritual leadership*** for the Body of Christ.

The Syllabus

On the basis of the relationships in follow-up, the kinds of follow-up, and the stages of growth, we are able to write a specific syllabus for each stage and for each person we are helping. Some people will grow faster than others, so we may want to adjust the syllabus for each individual's needs. However, as we understand the objectives, we can tailor the specific program as God leads.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: FAITH AND THE PROMISES OF GOD

A group of people once asked Jesus how they could do the work of God. Jesus replied, “*The work of God is this: to believe in the one He has sent*” (John 6:29). God desires *belief and faith* from us, for “*without faith it is impossible to please God*” (Hebrews 11:6).

But often our “faith” is nothing more than wishful thinking—“I hope everything works out all right. I have ‘faith’ that it will.” The biblical concept of faith far surpasses this superficial approach.

VERSES Pg. 782

WALKING BY FAITH

1. How does faith relate to the beginning of the Christian life? Ephesians 2:8,9

You received Christ by faith, how then should you live? Colossians 2:6

2. How would you define faith from...

Acts 27:25 _____

Romans 4:20,21 _____

Hebrews 11:1 _____

Faith is the assurance that the thing which God has said in His word is true,
and that God will act according to what He has said in His word....

Faith is *not* a matter of impressions, *nor* of probabilities, *nor* of appearances.

—George Muller*

* As quoted in *George Muller: Man of Faith* by Basil Miller (Minneapolis: Bethany Fellowship, 1972), pages 27-28.

3. What does faith make possible? Match the following.

- | | |
|------------------------|-------------------|
| _____ Hope, joy, peace | a. Matthew 21:22 |
| _____ Answered prayer | b. Romans 15:13 |
| _____ Power over Satan | c. Ephesians 3:12 |
| _____ Access to God | d. Ephesians 6:16 |

4. State the principle of 2 Corinthians 5:7 in your own words and give an example of how you can apply it.

5. What sin can exclude you from seeing God work? Matthew 13:58

***The opposite of faith is not doubt; it is unbelief.
Doubt only needs more facts.
Unbelief is disobedience and refuses to act in accordance
with what God has declared.***

Objects of Faith

6. What are some of the unworthy objects in which people may place their faith?

Psalms 33:16,17 _____

Psalms 146:3 _____

Proverbs 3:5 _____

Proverbs 28:26 _____

Jeremiah 9:23 _____

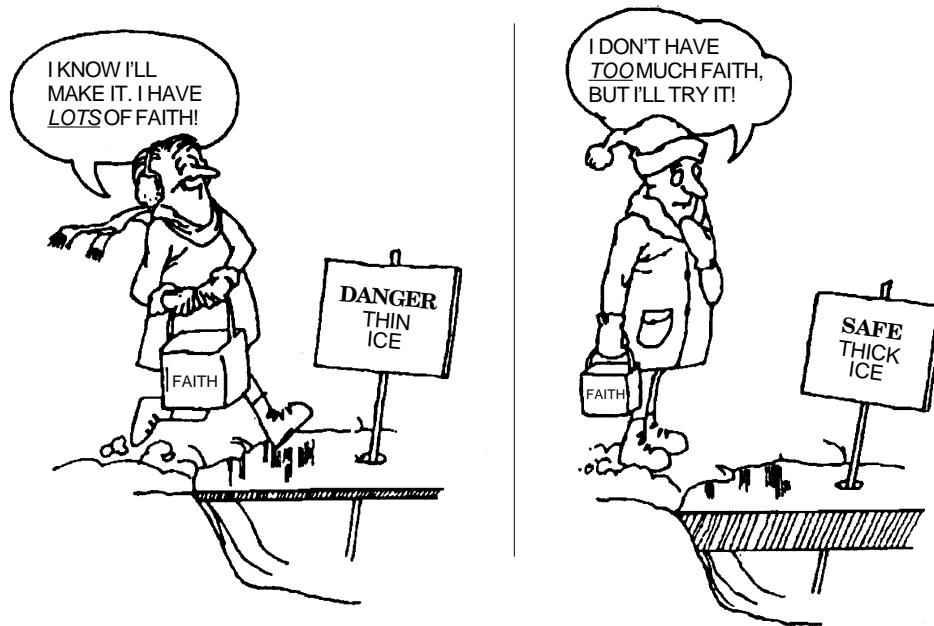
Place a check by those objects you feel yourself most likely to depend on. What do you feel is the inevitable result of placing faith in these objects?

7. Who should be the object of your faith? Mark 11:22

8. Your confidence and faith in God are built on your knowledge of who God is and what He is like. What verses about God's nature and character have been significant to you?

[illegible]

9. Describe what the following illustrations communicate.

[illegible]

Examples of Faith

10. Hebrews 11 is a key chapter on faith. Read through all of this chapter, making note of the things accomplished by faith.

a. Which of the things accomplished by faith do you consider to be the most significant?

b. Why did you choose this? _____

The Promises of God

11. Think of a specific situation when someone promised you something.

a. How did you evaluate whether or not that person would keep his promise?

b. Did he keep it? _____

c. How does this affect your attitude toward his future promises? _____

12. God also makes certain promises to you. What does Scripture say about the words of God?

1 Kings 8:56 _____

Psalms 89:34 _____

Isaiah 55:11 _____

2 Peter 1:4 _____

13. Why do you think God's promises are trustworthy? _____

Promises to Claim

14. Fill in the following chart.

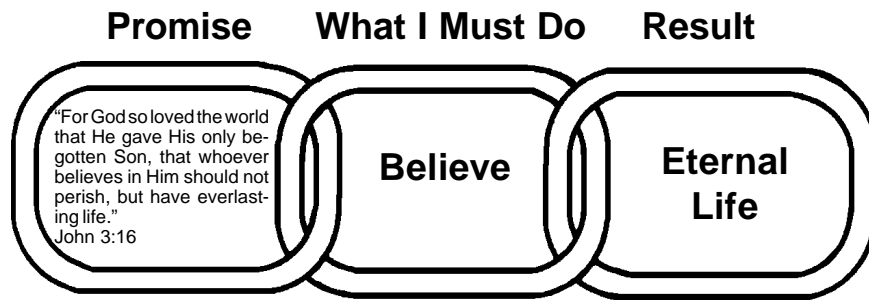
Verse	Promise	Condition, if Any
John 15:7		
Lamentations 3:22,23		
Romans 8:28		
Galatians 6:7		

15. Why do you feel God places conditions on some promises?

16. What is God’s attitude about fulfilling His promises to you? 2 Corinthians 1:20

What should your attitude be in claiming God’s promises? Hebrews 6:12

It is helpful and encouraging to note God's promises. You may want to keep a list of these promises, their conditions, and their results. God's promises often form a "chain" like the example below.



17. Discover how Jehoshaphat utilized the promises of God. Read 2 Chronicles 20:1-30.

a. What was the first thing Jehoshaphat did? Verses 3, 6-12 _____

b. How did God answer him? Verse 15 _____

c. Was this a promise? _____

d. What was his next response? Verse 18 _____

e. What evidence is there that Jehoshaphat believed God's promise?

f. How did he encourage others? Verse 20 _____

g. What was the result? Verses 22,27 _____

18. What is one promise you have discovered in your Bible reading?

Specifically, how has this promise helped you? _____

Remember These Points:

- *Faith is based on the Word of God.*
- *People may entrust their lives to a number of objects which will ultimately fail. The only worthy object of faith is God.*
- *To me, the most significant example of faith from Hebrews 11 was:*

- *God is a faithful Promiser whose words never fail. God does what He says He will do because He is faithful to His Word. (1 Thess. 5:24)*
- *Christians should claim God's promises, for He desires to respond to our faith.*



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2

Discussion Questions For Readings/Instructions

Discussion Questions:

Instruction:

Evaluation:

Follow-Up Need for next week:



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory

Discussion Questions For Readings/Instructions

Discussion Questions:

Instruction:

Evaluation:

Follow-Up Need for next week:



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

THE BRIDGE PRESENTATION

NOTES

Introduction

The Great Commission will never be accomplished until every disciple is “fishing for men.” In this lesson we will be teaching you how to present the Gospel of Jesus Christ to another person. The tool we use is called the **Bridge** illustration. We use the Socratic form of evangelism in which people are given basic information and then asked specific questions based on the information. This has proven to be a very effective method of presenting the Gospel for a number of reasons:

- It creates a deductive dialogue.
- To answer the questions people must **reason** from the information given.
- The answer establishes the premises from which we continue to reason.
- People tell you what you wanted to tell them.
- People discover the truth on their own rather than by your giving them the answers.
- You have immediate feedback on what people do and don't understand.
- The truth is visualized as you write the answer into the illustration.

You are asked to memorize the following sequence of questions. You need not memorize word for word as you would memorize a Bible verse. However, if you adjust the questions, make sure that the question extracts the answer you want. A sloppy question may extract the wrong answer and hinder rather than help you. Memorize the sequence of questions in bold print. The logical answers are printed in script. Both are printed together so you can see the flow of thought for the dialogue.

Gospel Presentation

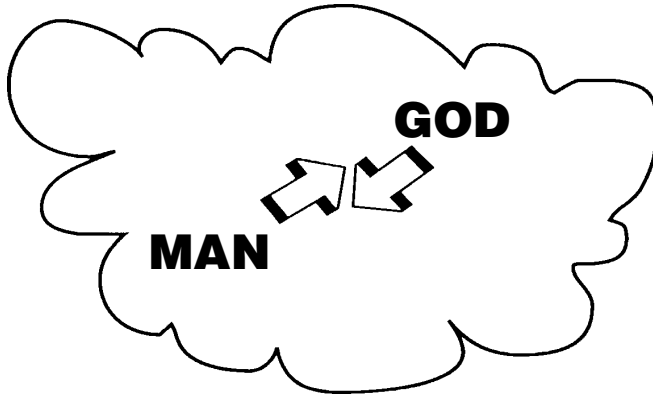
A person must understand three things to become a Child of God or, in other words, a Christian. With your permission, I would like to show you from the Bible what these three things are.

Okay, if it doesn't take too long, I have a few minutes.

NOTES

The First Thing

The Bible records that God made Adam and Eve and placed them in the Garden of Eden with clear instructions about the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. They lived in perfect harmony with God and had fellowship with Him.



One day however, something happened in the Garden that caused a barrier to be erected between them and their Creator so that they could no longer have fellowship with Him.

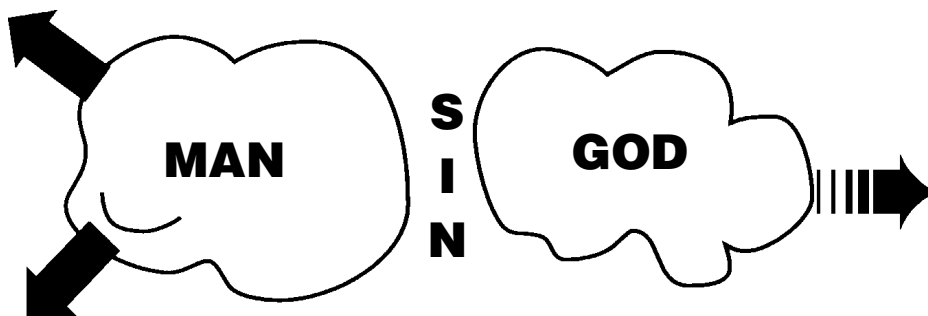
Can you tell me what that was?

Was this when they ate the fruit and disobeyed God?

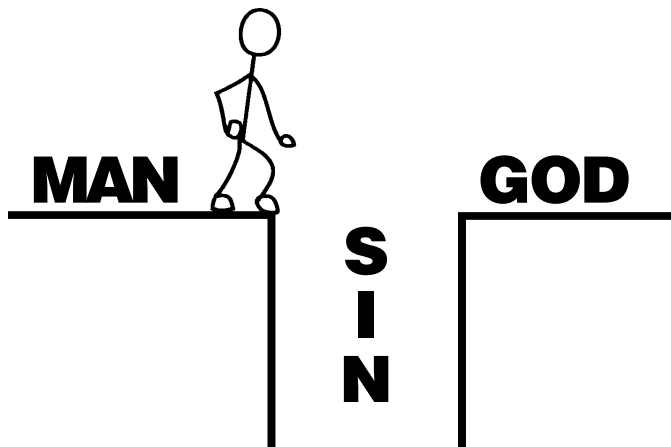
Yes, Adam and Eve chose to listen to the serpent's reasoning rather than God's command. There is a special word the Bible uses for this disobedience. Do you know what the Bible calls it?

Was it sin?

That's right-~~it~~ was sin.



We could illustrate this another way; we could put man standing on one side of a cliff, God on the other side and SIN in between, separating them.



The Bible talks about this in Romans 3:23.

Would you please read this passage to me?

“For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.”

According to this passage, how many have sinned?

It says “all.”

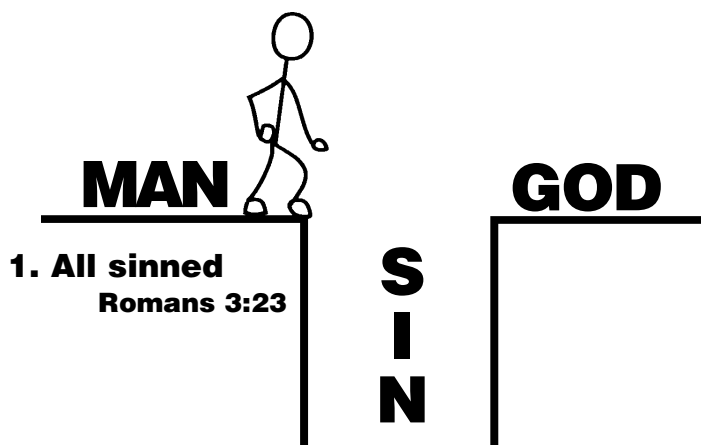
Does this mean I have sinned?

It says “all,” so I guess that means you.

Does it mean that you, too, have sinned?

Yes, it means that I, too, have sinned.

Now that’s the first thing a man must understand to become a Christian. Let’s write that down.



The Second Thing

The second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Romans 6:23. Here the author draws a conclusion to this matter of sin.

Would you please read this passage to me?

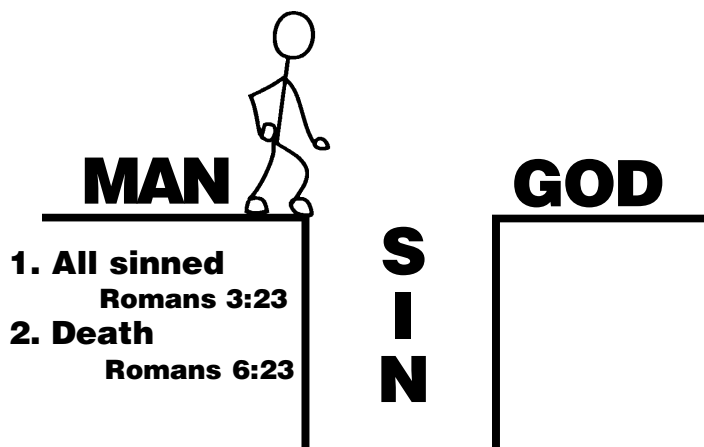
"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."

God does not expect us to labor and make this world a better place to live without paying us a wage. God fully intends to pay us a wage for all that we have ever done.

However, here God says that the wage for our sin is *what*?

It says "death."

This is the second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, so let's write that down.



We could say many things about death. But if we reduce it to its simplest form, it is mere separation. Several years ago, my father-in-law died. Now he is in one place and I am in another; death has separated us. When Adam and his wife sinned, they died spiritually and were separated from God.

The Third Thing

The third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Hebrews 9:27.

Would you please read this verse to me?

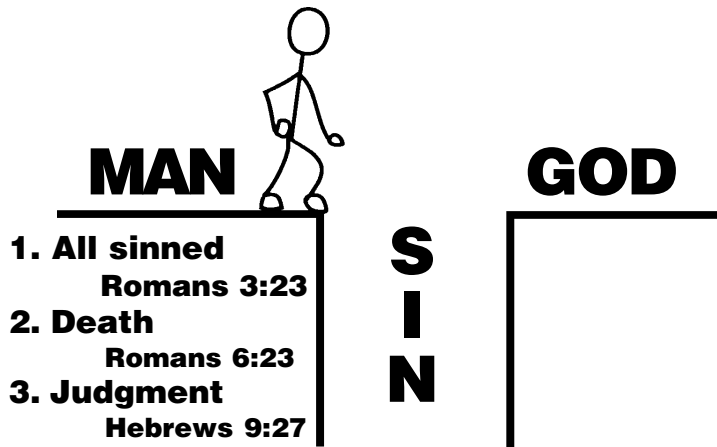
"And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment."

According to this verse, when a man dies he has an appointment with God, for what?

Judgment.

Since that is the third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, let's write it down.

NOTES



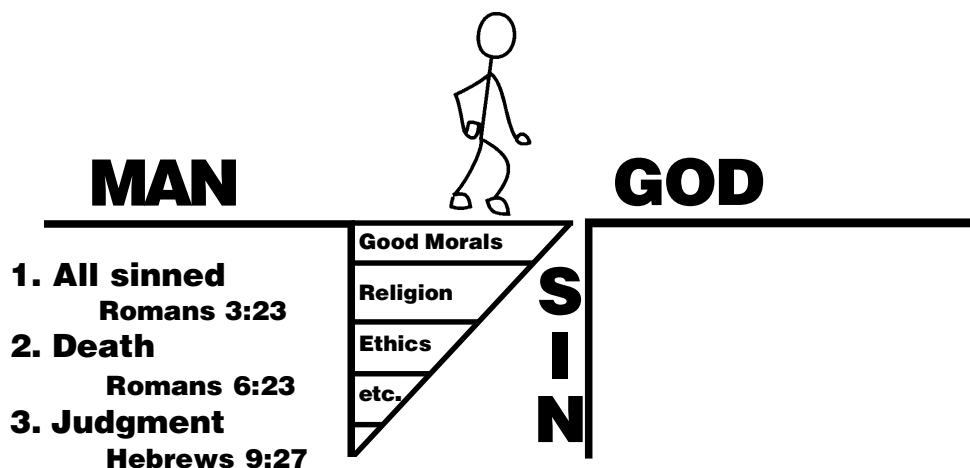
Now if it is true that all men have sinned, and that the penalty for sin is death and separation from God, and that the day is coming when man will be judged. This does not paint a very bright picture, does it?

No, it certainly does not.

Down through the ages, man has understood this and has tried to make his way back to God.

What are some ways *you* think men try to make their way back to God?

By living a good moral life? Being religious? Helping his fellow man?



You are right—this is how men try to make or work their way back to God. However, we learned in Romans 3:23 that all our efforts fall short of what God requires. In John 5:24, God reveals what is required. Here we learn three very interesting things that are relevant to what we have already learned.

I wonder if you would read this verse to me?

*“Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me **has** everlasting life, and **shall** not come into judgment, but has **passed** from death into life.”*

NOTES

Who’s speaking?

I guess it’s Jesus.

That’s right—Jesus says that if you will hear His Words...

Are these my words or Jesus’?

Jesus’.

And believe in Him who sent me...

Who sent Jesus?

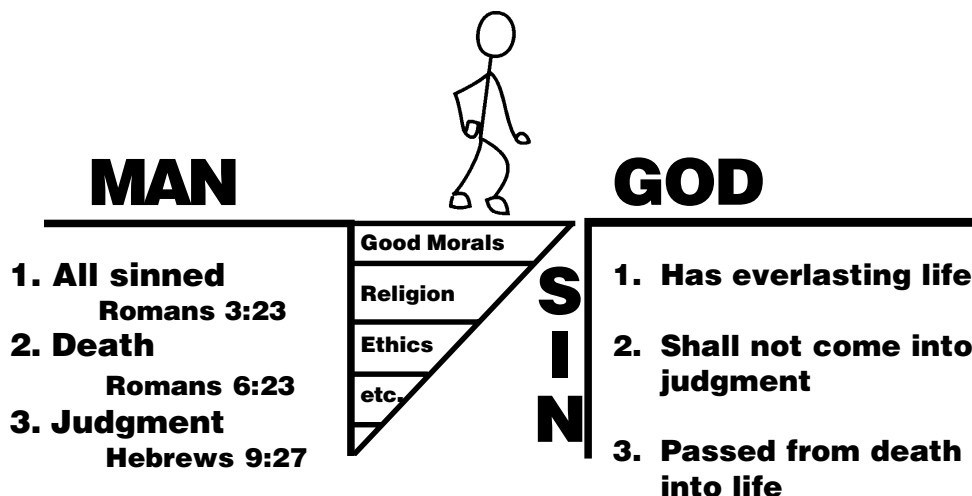
God.

Three things would happen.

What are they?

- *Has everlasting life*
- *Shall not face judgment*
- *Passed from death to life*

So let’s write those down on the other side of the ravine.



Notice the tenses of the verbs in each of the above phrases.

In what tense is “has”—past, future, or present?

Present tense.

What does the present tense in this statement mean?

It means that right now, in the present, I can have eternal life.

That's right. Now in what tense is "shall not" ~~present~~, past or future?

Future tense.

So what does this phrase mean?

I will not be judged at some future date.

That's right. Now in what tense is "passed" ~~future~~, present or past?

Past tense.

And what does this phrase mean?

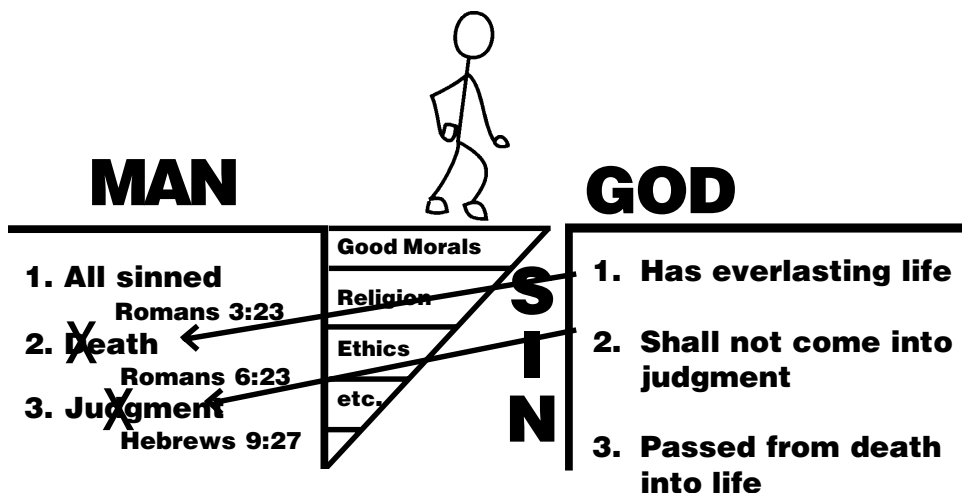
I have already passed from death into life.

That's right. It is important that you understand this because if you now have everlasting life, what does that do to death?

It crosses out death.

If you shall not be judged, what does that do to judgment?

It cancels judgment.



When I hear God calling and believe, that means:

- Intellectually I understand the facts of the Gospel;
- Emotionally I know and want to act on what I have heard;

- **Volitionally** I turn from man's side to God's side and place my faith in Jesus' finished work on the Cross for my sin.

NOTES

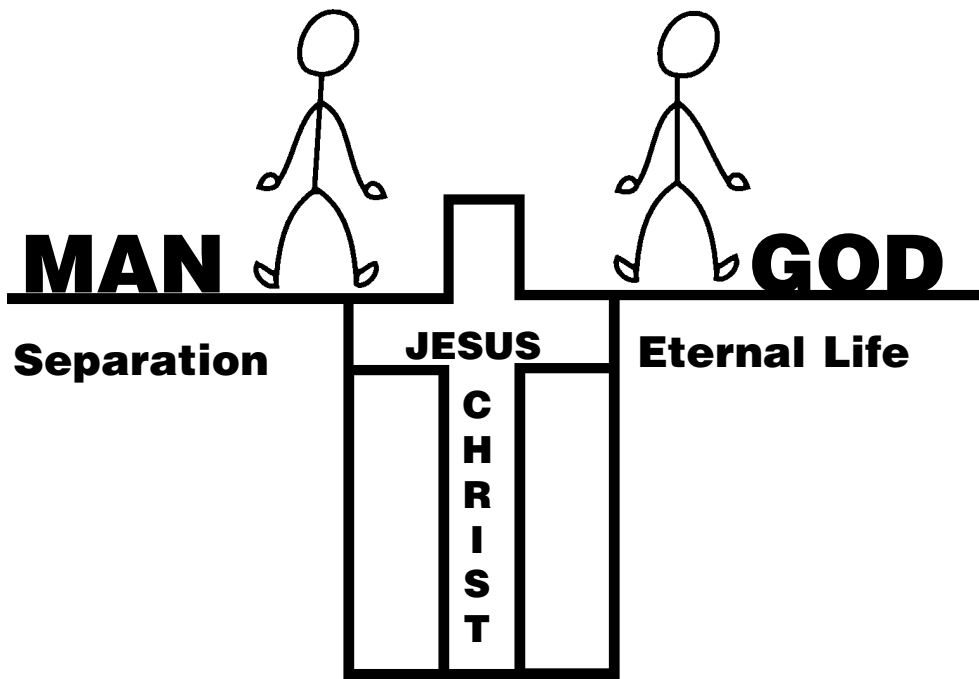
This allows me to pass over to God's side. The Bible says:

God is on one side and all the people on the other; Jesus, Himself man, is between them to bring them together, by giving His life for all mankind.

1 Timothy 2:5 (LB)

For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures...

1 Corinthians 15:3,4



If you were to place yourself into this illustration, where would you draw yourself?

I would place myself on man's side.

Is that where you want to be?

No.

NOTES

Where do you want to be?

Over on God's side.

Do you know how to get there?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at John 1:12.

Will you read this verse to me?

"But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name."

What must a man do to become a Child of God?

He must receive "Him."

Must receive whom?

Jesus Christ.

Do you know how to receive Him?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at another verse in Revelation 3:20.

Will you read this to me?

"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me."

Who is speaking?

Jesus.

What is He doing?

He is knocking at the door.

What door?

The door to man's heart and life.

Why is He knocking?

Because He wants to come in.

The way to receive Christ is to open the door of your heart and life and let Him in. To get from man's side to God's side, all you must do when we pray is repent of your sins, and ask God to do three things:

- **Forgive you for your sins.**
- **Come into your life and help you to become the kind of person He created you to be.**
- **Give you the gift of eternal life so that you might be with Him forever.**

I am going to ask you to pray these three things loud enough so that when you have finished I can say a prayer to God for you. Let's pray.

NOTES



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS **Evangelism Report**

Student's Name _____ Date _____

**I
N
F
O**

Contact Name _____ Phone _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

1. Describe the person to whom you presented the Bridge: _____

2. Under what circumstances was the presentation made? _____

3. Did you use the opening questions? _____

☐ Set One

☐ Set Two

☐ Set Three

☐ Other

Explain: _____

Did the opening set up the Bridge Presentation for you? _____

4. Did you draw out the Bridge Presentation? _____

5. Did you extract the Gospel socratically? _____

6. Did the person receive the Lord? _____

7. What did you learn from the experience? _____

8. Did you consider it a negative or positive experience? _____

9. What are your plans for following through on the presentation? _____

**W
E
E
K**

9

Romans 5:8

2/9

1 Peter 3:18

2/9

But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.

For Christ also suffered once for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive by the Spirit.

NKJ

Christ Paid the Penalty

NKJ

Christ Paid the Penalty

Ephesians 2:8,9

2/10

Titus 3:5

2/10

For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast.

Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit.

**W
E
E
K**

10

NKJ

Salvation Not by Works

NKJ

Salvation Not by Works

Romans 6:11

2/11

Galatians 3:26

2/11

Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord.

For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus.

**W
E
E
K**

11

NKJ

Alive in Christ

NKJ

Faith

[John 3:16](#)

[2/12](#)

[John 10:28](#)

[2/12](#)

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand.

**W
E
E
K**

12

NKJ

Everlasting Life

NKJ

Everlasting Life

**W
E
E
K**

13

1 Corinthians 3:16

2/13

Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?

NKJ

His Spirit

Isaiah 41:10

2/14

Fear not, for I am with you; be not dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you, yes, I will help you, I will uphold you with My righteous right hand.

**W
E
E
K**

14

NKJ

His Strength

Lamentations 3:22,23

2/15

Through the Lord's mercies we are not consumed, because His compassions fail not. They are new every morning; great is Your faithfulness.

**W
E
E
K**

15

NKJ

His Faithfulness

Isaiah 26:3

2/16

You will keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on You, because he trusts in You.

**W
E
E
K**

16

NKJ

His Peace

1 Corinthians 2:12

2/13

Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God.

NKJ

His Spirit

Philippians 4:13

2/14

I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

NKJ

His Strength

Numbers 23:19

2/15

God is not a man, that He should lie, nor a son of man, that He should repent. Has He said, and will He not do it? Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good?

NKJ

His Faithfulness

1 Peter 5:7

2/16

...casting all your care upon Him, for He cares for you.

NKJ

His Peace



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

2/13

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Follow-Up _____
 Topic _____ Follow-Up Tools for Converts _____

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Follow-Up Tools for Converts</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete Knowing God's Will (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for your Disciple		
<i>Complete Discipling Plan and Meet with your Disciple</i>		
<i>Transfer information on Ministry Discipleship Guide (located in Introduction of Book 2B) to Convert Follow-Up Guide in 2/13</i>		
Scripture Memory		
<i>1 Corinthians 3:16</i>		
<i>1 Corinthians 2:12</i>		
<i>Review all previous verses</i>		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

2/13

Convert's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____

Subject Area _____ Follow-Up _____

Topic _____ Follow-Up Tools for Converts _____

Convert's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Follow-Up Tools for Converts</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete Knowing God's Will (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for one person to disciple		
<i>Transfer information on Ministry Discipleship Guide (located in Introduction of Book 2B) to Convert Follow-Up Guide in 2/13</i>		
Scripture Memory		
<i>1 Corinthians 3:16</i>		
<i>1 Corinthians 2:12</i>		
Review all previous verses		



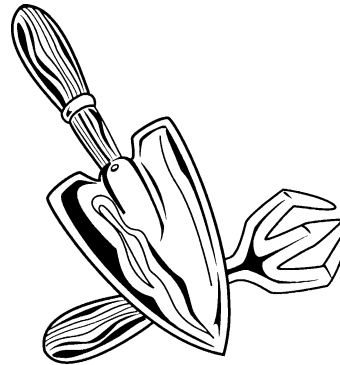
EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

FOLLOW-UP TOOLS FOR CONVERTS

NOTES

Introduction

In the next two lessons we will translate follow-up philosophy into some practical tools and guides which will aid you as you help others grow to maturity in Christ. These tools and guides will aid you in the structured aspect of what to teach to your converts.



All of the materials suggested are tools which you have completed already in your *ETS* lessons. These tools are re-formatted into a structured guide in this lesson to assist you in learning how to follow-up on a new convert.

An extremely important part of the follow-up relationship is its recreational aspect. The new convert needs to see and experience how Christians can have fun without doing things that dishonor Christ or break His commandments.

A new convert who had lived a rather wild life prior to his conversion remarked, "The first time I went to a Christian function I thought, 'This isn't going to be much fun without liquor and dancing and making out with the girls.' At the end of the evening I was amazed at how much fun I had. Everything was clean and honoring to God, but I couldn't remember any function in recent years which had been more enjoyable. It was hard to believe that the Christians could have more fun than the non-Christians."

Ask God to give you a sanctified imagination as you work on the recreational aspect of follow-up.

Objective for New Convert

The *objective* is to help the new convert be established in a growing relationship with God. The key to this relationship is a strong healthy communication process which is accomplished by prayer and the Word of God.

This is beautifully illustrated for us in what we call the **Wheel Illustration**. The *vertical spokes* illustrate this communication process. *Through prayer*, the convert is able to express to God both the thoughts he is thinking and the things he is feeling. *Through the Word*, God has very carefully expressed both His instructions to us and His feelings for us. The *hub*, which deals with our personal relationship with God, allows this communication to take place.

The Hub of the Wheel

NOTES



The source of power to drive the wheel comes from the hub of the wheel. **Once Christ comes to live in us, He provides the source of power.**

“But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.”

Acts 1:8

The Holy Spirit is God’s helper in helping us to build a strong, growing relationship with God. Without His guidance and help, the convert will never be established in his walk with God. The Holy Spirit also dwells in us and is our *source* of comfort.

*And I will pray the Father, and **He shall give you another Comforter**, that he may abide with you for ever.*

John 14:16 (KJV)

The Holy Spirit instructs us in all we need to know and calls the truth of Scripture to our conscious memory.

*“But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, **He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you.**”*

John 14:26

It is only by careful help from the Spirit of God, that we will find the power to overcome the enemy. Satan is a faithful enemy who will do everything in his power to neutralize or destroy our relationship with God.

Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour.

1 Peter 5:8

The *key to the convert's growth* in his new relationship with God is the **Word of God** and **Prayer**. These two elements establish the **vertical spokes** of the wheel.

Vertical Spokes—



Prayer

Prayer is the means by which God allows us to **communicate with Him**. Strong healthy relationships are established through communications. If a convert is to build his relationship with God, then the two of them must learn to talk together. If there is to be fellowship that God created us for, we must learn to communicate with Him.

Learning about God's grace, expressed by His love for us, makes it almost impossible for new converts to remain silent.

In my own experience, there were so many things I wanted to communicate to Him. I wanted to tell Him:

- ***How much I loved Him and appreciated what He had done to obtain my salvation.***
- ***How sorry I was for ignoring Him for so many years of my life.***
- ***How sorry I was for my sins and rebellion against the commandments which I so willfully violated.***
- ***How I desired to turn my life around and live in accordance with His commandments.***
- ***That I needed help and guidance, as well as power and strength, to direct my life to His will for me.***
- ***That I was afraid of disappointing Him by not being able to live up to the principles of the Bible.***
- ***How grateful I was that for all eternity I would live with Him in Heaven.***
- ***To "Thank Him," for sending Jesus to die for my sins.***



The Word

It is *hard* to build a relationship without creating a dialogue. God did this when He used some forty different people over a period of some 1,500 years to reveal to us the things that were upon His heart.

God chose to reveal His Word to us through the Holy Bible. This book is God's "love letter" to us, His children. Here, He reveals all that

He wants us to know about Himself. Not only are we given careful instruction about where we came from, but we are also given instruction about the present conflicts in which we daily find ourselves.

God, in His Word

- Declares His love for us, and lets us know how deeply He cares for us.
- Tells us about our sin after Satan had deceived Adam and Eve in the Garden, and about His plan to rescue us from our sins.
- Assures us that Christ's blood has paid the penalty for all our sins—both past and future.
- Warns us about Satan, our faithful present enemy, and gives us instruction on how we can overcome him.
- Assures us that He is dwelling in us and empowering us to live in obedience.
- Tells us that He understands our struggle with sin and the propensity for our fallen bodies to be drawn to our old sinful nature.
- Reminds us of our brothers and sisters who have gone before us, and their struggle to overcome the enemy in their lives.
- Tells us that He is in absolute sovereign control over every situation that is allowed to touch our lives, and that if we keep our eyes on Him He will bring us through—whatever the situation.
- Assures that we will be together with Him throughout eternity.

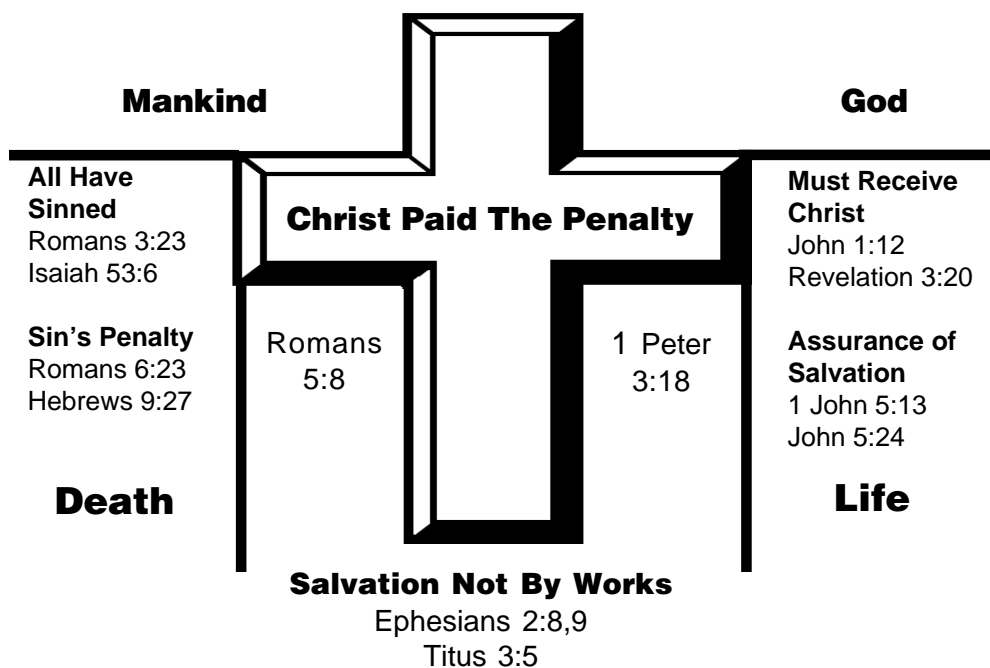
By spending time daily in His Word, God guides us in doctrine, reproves us when we are contemplating the wrong path, puts us back on the right path if we stray, and instructs us to the path that is His will for our lives.

Communication is the key to a strong relationship. In the presence of such loving dialogue between the convert and God, it is hard for the devil to interfere. It is when a person is not helped to develop this kind of relationship that Satan has such a destructive force on the relationship. The new convert continues to drown in a sea of fear and despair. The Gospel's good news alone can deliver him from such hopelessness. Therefore, once the principle of the "Hub" is established in the life of the convert, through the Word and through prayer, he is able to turn his life around.

The Gospel

It is also of extreme importance that the person understands the Gospel message. If a person doesn't fully understand the simple truths of the Gospel, Satan is standing ready to steal these truths away. So go over the *Bridge Illustration* until you are *sure* the person understands. The memory verses which you have just memorized in lessons 2/7-2/12 will help you to make the Gospel clear. See verses illustrated below.

Presentation of The Gospel



- All Have Sinned—Romans 3:23 and Isaiah 53:6
- Sin's Penalty—Romans 6:23 and Hebrews 9:27
- Christ Paid the Penalty—Romans 5:8 and 1 Peter 3:18
- Salvation Not by Works—Ephesians 2:8,9 and Titus 3:5
- Must Receive Christ—John 1:12 and Revelation 3:20
- Assurance of Salvation—1 John 5:13 and John 5:24

Assurance of Salvation

Every person needs to walk away from his or her salvation experience having received assurance that the penalty for sin has been paid. People need the assurance that if life were to end now, they would wake up to spend eternity in Heaven with God forever. They need to know that salvation is by the grace of God alone. God bestowed this unmerited favor on us because of His love for us. God's grace is of real importance because most people have been trying to work their way to Heaven—something which no one will ever be able to do.

*For by **grace** you have been **saved through faith**, and that **not of yourselves**; it is the **gift of God, not of works**, lest anyone should boast.
Ephesians 2:8,9*

The Gospel is “good news” when people realize that *they will not* receive what they deserve! Because of sin, each person deserves to be separated from God in a place called hell, but because of God's grace expressed in His love, believers are now on their way to an eternity with God. Heaven is the undeserved gift of God through Christ's sacrifice for sin upon the Cross. This assurance changes our motivation from a negative one of fear of death to a positive one of love and gratitude to God.

*And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life. **These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.***

I John 5:11-13

The good works, which we have been saved to do, are now done as we respond back to God in love rather than fear.

Getting Started

When you meet with the convert, review his conversion experience. Help the person to understand that, as a result of receiving Christ as Savior, he can now be sure that he has eternal life.

In our teaching we must: ***Tell him why, show him how, get him started, keep him going, and get him started reproducing.***

Assurance Lessons and Memory Verses

Go over the Assurance lessons and make sure the convert understands. Ask questions on the verse we discussed from the lesson; if the convert can answer correctly, understanding is taking place.

The first five Bible Studies used in the follow-up program are called “*Lessons on Assurance*.” They are printed by NavPress, and can be found in most Christian bookstores. Since you don’t want to use an *ETS Book One* on someone you are not sure of, it is best to buy the *Lesson on Assurances* for \$2.50 along with the book called *Beginning with Christ* for \$1.00. This has the accompanying five verses to go with the Bible Studies, with a short commentary on each verse. If your convert does the five Bible Study lessons and the five memory verses, you may want to get an *ETS Book One* for him. Careful examination of the first five *ETS Convert Application Guides* will reveal these are the same Bible Studies and memory verses used in the *ETS Follow-Up Guide*.

The next eight Bible Studies also come from the NavPress series called *Lessons on Christian Living* for \$2.50 and the accompanying verses are called *Going on With Christ* for \$1.00. You may buy a book called *Growing in Christ* for \$4.99 which contains the same thirteen Bible Studies and memory verses. You can use the lesson from your own book to complete the material needed for the Convert Application Guide.

Go over 1 John 5:11-13 phrase by phrase. Help your disciple see why this is such an important verse, and help him memorize it. Show him how the first Bible Study lesson in *Lessons on Assurance* goes with the memory verse. Do the first few questions with him so he can see how to do the study and find the verses himself. Make an appointment within the next week and discuss the Bible Study in detail in its completed form.



Remember: Satan is going to work overtime to make sure the verse never gets memorized or the study done. Explain that Satan will try to stop this and emphasize the need to make these things priorities. Tell him you will call to see how he is doing and ask when is the best time.

When you call, you may invite him to your first recreational event. This will help him see that the Christian life is not all work.

Now that you have him started, keep him going. Work step-by-step through the guide. Each time you meet, end with prayer and some fun activity such as ice cream and coffee or popcorn and coke. Ask God to help you demonstrate love and appreciation for your relationship with the new convert in Christ. Remember you are setting the pace for how he will one day follow-through on his own spiritual children.

Objectives for Discipleship Material

To get the person started growing in Christ he must—

- Memorize the five verses on assurance.
- Study what the Bible teaches about the five assurances.
- Have a daily devotional program.

Plan for Use of Discipleship Materials

- Introduce the materials.
- Discuss why it is important for him to do the assignments.
- Motivate him to start today.
- Help him to get started.
- Make a specific appointment to go over his progress.
- Keep him going until you have completed the *ETS Convert Guide*.

Tools Needed for the Convert Guide

Follow-up is done by someONE, not someTHING. However, the person doing the follow-up will be aided if he has some tools to help him.

Most people need some kind of tools to do their work. The doctor needs his stethoscope. The accountant needs his calculator. The engineer needs his slide rule, and the person doing follow-up needs his Bible and some materials which will help him do the task. It isn't that we can't function without materials, but without them our task would be more difficult. Basically, tools help us to do our job **efficiently, effectively, and systematically**.


ETS Convert Guide Follow-Up System

A follow-up guide for a new Christian is built into your *ETS* training. On the back of each *Disciple Application Guide*, you will find a *Convert Application Guide* which will instruct you with what to cover each week. This guide reminds you in which lesson the various tools can be found. All you need to do is rearrange those materials and use them to guide you as you help your convert grow into a disciple.

The Convert Application Guide directs you to remove the various tools from the lessons indicated by the numbers and incorporate them into the Convert configuration.

NOTES

- ❶ Lesson on Assurance from 1/9
- ❷ Bible Study on Assurance from 1/4
- ❸ Reading on *Beginning With Christ* and *Lessons on Assurance* from 1/4
- ❹ Memorize 1 John 5:11-13.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Convert Application Guide

1/1

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____

Subject Area Basic Christian Living

Topic Assurance of Salvation

		Completed	
		Yes	No
❶	Topic Notes		
	Review <i>Assurance of Salvation</i> (1/9)*		
❷	Bible Study		
	Complete <i>Assurance of Salvation</i> (1/4) (Be Ready to Discuss)		
❸	Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
❹	Outside Reading		
	Read <i>Beginning With Christ</i> (1/4) (Be Ready to Discuss)		
	Read <i>Lessons on Assurance</i> (1/4) (Be Ready to Discuss)		
❺	Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
❻	Scripture Memory		
	Memorize 1 John 5:11-13		

Refers to Book N°/Chapter N°

In the second week for a new convert, the subject is prayer. Again the outline explains where the material is found. *ETS* material is the same for a new convert as for a more mature Christian; the difference is simply the order in which the lessons are covered.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: KNOWING GOD'S WILL

Sometimes it may seem to you that God's will is hidden in a buried treasure chest and you have only small portions of the map to find it. But is this true? Is God keeping His plans from you as some hidden secret? Or will He allow you to follow Him, and lead you step by step?

Proverbs 3:5,6 can clear up misconceptions about knowing God's will. Meditate on it carefully:

***“Trust in the Lord with all your heart and lean not on your own understanding;
in all your ways acknowledge Him, and He will make your paths straight.”***

VERSES Pg. 789

The Revealed Will of God

1. What should be one of your desires as a follower of Christ? Ephesians 5:17

2. What does God promise you concerning His will for your life? Psalm 32:8

3. What does God reveal about His will for you in the following verses?

1 Thessalonians 4:3 _____

1 Thessalonians 5:18 _____

1 Peter 2:15 _____

4. What was the psalmist's attitude toward God's will in Psalm 40:8?

What actions help produce this attitude? _____

5. Who is your source of strength to do God's will?

Philippians 2:13 _____

John 15:5 _____

*The will of God is not like a magic package let down from heaven by a string....
The will of God is far more like a scroll that unrolls every day....
The will of God is something to be discerned and to be lived out every day of our lives.
It is not something to be grasped as a package once for all.
Our call, therefore, is basically not to follow a plan or a blueprint,
or to go to a place or take up a work,
but rather to follow the Lord Jesus Christ.
—Paul Little**

We often face decisions on issues which the Scriptures do not provide specific instructions for. In these cases, a Christian should apply the principles of decision-making which are contained in Scripture.

Principles of Decision-Making

Objectives from Scripture

God has given particular commandments which can help you make decisions concerning your activities. If a particular course of action is inconsistent with the Bible, then you know it is not His will for you.

6. Using the following verses, state in your own words some of God's objectives for you. God wants you to...

Matthew 6:33 _____

Matthew 22:37-39 _____

Matthew 28:18-20 _____

1 Peter 1:15 _____

2 Peter 3:18 _____

* From *Affirming the Will of God* (Downers Grove, Illinois: InterVarsity Press, 1971), page 8.

Ask yourself some questions based on these and similar verses to determine your course of actions:

- a. Am I putting God's desires ahead of my own?**
- b. Will it help me to love God and others more?**
- c. How does this action relate to my personal involvement in fulfilling Christ's Great Commission?**
- d. Will this help me lead a more holy life?**
- e. Will this course of action increase my personal knowledge of Christ?**

Honestly answering these questions will help you make a decision in accordance with God's Word.

7. Using the following verses, develop questions that will help you discern God's will.

1 Corinthians 6:12 _____

1 Corinthians 6:19,20 _____

1 Corinthians 8:9 _____

1 Corinthians 10:31 _____

Obedience to God

If you refuse to obey God in what He has already shown you, why should God give you further direction? Obedience to the known will of God is important in receiving further guidance.

8. How do you gain an understanding of God's will? _____

Psalm 37:31 _____

Psalm 119:105,130 _____

9. What other action can you take to learn God's will?

Psalm 143:8 _____

James 1:5 _____

10. Psalm 25:4,5 is a prayer of David concerning God’s direction for his life. Write this prayer in your own words, and use it now as a prayer of your own heart.

11. What conditions are given in Romans 12:1,2 for finding God’s will?

12. Whose guidance have you been promised as you seek direction from God? John 16:13

13. Read Psalm 27:14 and Isaiah 30:18. How does “waiting on the Lord” relate to knowing God’s will? How do you do it?

Satan rushes men—God guides them.

Openness to God's Leading

Many difficulties in determining the Lord's will are overcome when you are truly ready to do His will, whatever it may be.

14. You may not always know all of the possible alternatives in determining what to do. By what means may you gather additional information? Proverbs 15:22

Counsel should be obtained from mature Christians who have committed themselves to the will of God and who know you well. It helps to talk with others who have previously made decisions in matters you are presently experiencing.

15. Explain the principle Jesus used in answering those who were questioning him. John 7:17

How does this apply to knowing God's will? _____

16. When you know what God wants you to do, how should you do it? Ephesians 6:6

17. What are other factors that can help you discern God's leading? Match the following verses with the appropriate phrase.

- | | |
|---------------------------------|----------------------|
| _____ Careful and wise thinking | a. Colossians 3:15 |
| _____ Inner spiritual peace | b. Romans 13:1 |
| _____ Legal obligations | c. Ephesians 5:15-17 |

Principles in Practice

18. Examine the following examples from the Bible and ask yourself these questions: What decision was made? What was the major issue in this decision?

Person		Decision
Gideon	Judges 6:25-28	
Moses	Hebrews 11:25,26	
Demas	2 Timothy 4:10	

19. The following chart may be helpful in determining God’s will for a particular decision you now face.

Spiritual Objectives	Yes	No	Neutral
Am I putting God’s desire ahead of my own?			
Will it help me love God and others more?			
Will it help me to fulfill the Great Commission?			
Will it help me lead a more holy life?			
Will it help me further my Christian training?			

Decision I am facing: _____

Other questions: _____

Obedience to God

Are there other areas in which I need to obey God before determining this decision?

What have I seen recently in the Scriptures that relates to this decision?

Have I prayed about this decision?

Openness to God's Leading

What are the various options I have in making this decision?

Options	Advantages	Disadvantages

Am I truly willing to do whatever God wants me to do? What counsel have I received from others?

With what decision do I feel inner spiritual peace?

What circumstances relate to this decision?



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory

Discussion Questions For Readings/Instructions

Discussion Questions:

Instruction:

Evaluation:

Follow-Up Need for next week:



Convert Follow-Up Guide 1

	✓	Date Completed
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • He has read the complete series, <i>Beginning With Christ</i>, 1/4-1/8, and we have discussed each verse and its meaning. • At one sitting, he has correctly quoted to me all five verses with the references. 	<hr/> <hr/>	
6. He has finished “Lessons on Assurance” Bible Study 1/4-1/8	<hr/>	<hr/>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • We have discussed the five lessons. 	<hr/>	
7. This person has evidenced new life in Christ and demonstrates a desire to mature in Christ. This has been demonstrated during the time I have worked with him by his:	<hr/>	<hr/>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Owning and reading a New Testament • Having a Quiet Time regularly. • Sharing his conversion with others. 	<hr/> <hr/> <hr/>	
8. The converts desire to grow has been demonstrated by:	<hr/>	<hr/>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Completion of Book 1 in <i>ETS</i> 		
9. We have spent time together in at least two secular activities.	<hr/>	<hr/>
Name of activity: (1) _____ (2) _____	<hr/> <hr/>	
10. My immediate leader knows this person and has gone through this guide with me. He agrees that this person meets the requirements of an <i>ETS</i> convert.	<hr/>	<hr/>
Comments: _____ _____ _____ _____ _____ _____		

**W
E
E
K**

9

Romans 5:8

2/9

But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.

NKJ

Christ Paid the Penalty

1 Peter 3:18

2/9

For Christ also suffered once for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive by the Spirit.

NKJ

Christ Paid the Penalty

**W
E
E
K**

10

Ephesians 2:8,9

2/10

For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast.

NKJ

Salvation Not by Works

Titus 3:5

2/10

Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit.

NKJ

Salvation Not by Works

**W
E
E
K**

11

Romans 6:11

2/11

Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord.

NKJ

Alive in Christ

Galatians 3:26

2/11

For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus.

NKJ

Faith

**W
E
E
K**

12

John 3:16

2/12

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

NKJ

Everlasting Life

John 10:28

2/12

And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand.

NKJ

Everlasting Life

W
E
E
K

13

Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?

NKJ

His Spirit

Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God.

NKJ

His Spirit

Isaiah 41:10

2/14

Philippians 4:13

2/14

W
E
E
K

14

Fear not, for I am with you; be not dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you, yes, I will help you, I will uphold you with My righteous right hand.

NKJ

His Strength

I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

NKJ

His Strength

Lamentations 3:22,23

2/15

Numbers 23:19

2/15

W
E
E
K

15

Through the Lord's mercies we are not consumed, because His compassions fail not. They are new every morning; great is Your faithfulness.

NKJ

His Faithfulness

God is not a man, that He should lie, nor a son of man, that He should repent. Has He said, and will He not do it? Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good?

NKJ

His Faithfulness

Isaiah 26:3

2/16

1 Peter 5:7

2/16

W
E
E
K

16

You will keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on You, because he trusts in You.

NKJ

His Peace

...casting all your care upon Him, for He cares for you.

NKJ

His Peace



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

2/14

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Follow-Up _____
 Topic _____ Follow-Up Tools for Disciples _____

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review Follow-Up Tools for Disciples		
Bible Study		
Complete <i>Walking as a Servant</i> (Be Ready to Discuss)		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 5 PSMA		
Outside Reading		
Bible Reading Chart		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for your Disciple		
Complete <i>Discipling Plan</i>		
Meet with your Disciple		
Transfer information on Follow-Up Guide to Disciple Guide		
Scripture Memory		
Isaiah 41:10		
Philippians 4:13		
Review all previous verses		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

2/14

Convert's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____

Subject Area _____ Follow-Up _____

Topic _____ Follow-Up Tools for Disciples _____

Convert's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Follow-Up Tools for Disciples</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete Walking as a Servant (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for one person to disciple		
Scripture Memory		
<i>Isaiah 41:10</i>		
<i>Philippians 4:13</i>		
Review all previous verses		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

FOLLOW-UP TOOLS FOR DISCIPLES

NOTES

Introduction

Once a convert is established in a growing relationship with God and has completed the *Convert Follow-Up Guide*, he or she advances to the *Disciple Follow-Up Guide*. The *Convert Follow-Up Guide* focused on growth through the hub and vertical spokes of the wheel; the *Disciple Follow-Up Guide* focuses on the *horizontal* spokes.



As the convert matures and focuses only on the vertical spokes of the wheel, he will find his life out of balance. We, as disciple leaders, must now work to balance the *vertical* and the *horizontal* aspects of the wheel and thus bring an equilibrium to his spiritual life.

In the early stages of the convert's new walk with God, he is normally highly motivated to share with others what God has done and is doing in his life. As quickly as possible, he must begin reaching out to family and friends.

Objective for Disciples

The *objective* is to help the disciple understand his individual commitment and responsibility to the Great Commission and its fulfilling requires a life *devoted* to discipling, which begins with the winning of lost people.

The four basic components dealing with this objective help bring about: *the horizontal reality of ministry, the importance of making Jesus Lord; developing evangelism and a desire to fish for lost people; making of disciples; and living a life of service with the local church.* Each of these four components will be discussed within this chapter. By focusing on them, we can help a convert to become a disciple who is *actively engaged* in the fulfillment of Christ's Great Commission.

Making Jesus Lord

NOTES

When a person invites Jesus into his life, the hub of the wheel is established. In the *New Covenant Relationship*, the Spirit of God doesn't dwell in a building, but in the temple of the believer's life.

Often, when a convert asks Christ to indwell his life, it is with the initial understanding that Christ is to act only as a co-pilot, assisting the new believer in doing a better job with his life. The convert realizes that he is not living up to God's expectations and needs the help of the Holy Spirit. Through continued reading and studying of the Word of God, he begins to realize that Jesus didn't come into his heart to be a co-pilot—He came to be the pilot, or Lord, of his life. The convert soon realizes that Jesus can't sit on his lap, and he can't sit on Jesus' lap—there simply isn't room in the pilot's seat for two people. Christ is the only one capable of acting as pilot. The only way to allow Christ to be the pilot is for the convert to surrender the pilot's seat into the Lord's hands so that He may navigate him into God's perfect will for his life.

This means he must turn over the controls of his life to Jesus. He must humble himself, swallow his pride, admit he cannot do it on his own, declare spiritual bankruptcy, and abdicate the throne of his life to the Lord's hands. This transforms the hub of his will into the Lord's throne room from which Christ may direct his life. It is only when this total surrender is made that a disciple will find the true joy and peace he has longed and searched for.

The unholy trinity of Me, Myself and I must be replaced by a Holy Trinity—the Father, Son, and the Holy Spirit.

*Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own? For **you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's.***

1 Corinthians 6:19,20

*Then He said to them all, "**If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me.**"*

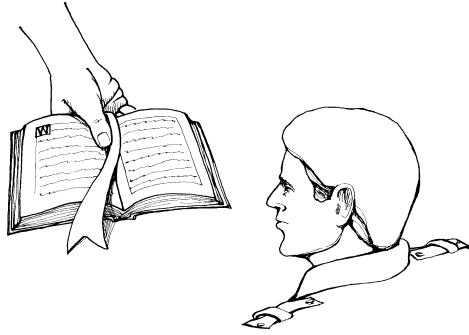
Luke 9:23

*I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you **present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service.***

Romans 12:1

Becoming a Fisher of Men

NOTES



Next, the new convert must become active in evangelism.

Evangelism is the means by which we share the Gospel of Jesus Christ with lost people. One of the reasons that God doesn't take us to Heaven once we are saved from our sins is because He wants to use us to spread the message to our lost friends.

"But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth."

Acts 1:8

Then Jesus said to them again, "Peace to you! As the Father has sent Me, I also send you."

John 20:21

And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature."

Mark 16:15

Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, Whom He has redeemed from the hand of the enemy.

Psalms 107:2

That which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ.

1 John 1:3

One major emphasis of the *ETS* training has to do with the Gospel message and learning to present it effectively. Our main objective with the new convert was to ensure that there was a clear understanding of the message. As a disciple, that objective begins to focus on teaching the convert how to share the message by using the Socratic form of the Bridge Illustration, found in Lesson 1/7. In Lesson 1/8, the convert is taught how to open and control a conversation. Once in control of the conversation, he is in a position of sharing the Bridge with a non-Christian. This method of evangelism is taught in class by way of memorizing these tools and practicing them on one another until the convert has gained confidence in his ability to share these truths effectively.

Learning to Make Disciples

NOTES

This last horizontal spoke is called discipleship. Some groups have called this spoke “fellowship” because the fellowship of the early New Testament Church produced the disciples that they were commanded to make in the Great Commission.

Then those who gladly received his word were baptized; and that day about three thousand souls were added to them.

Acts 2:41

We see in Acts 2:41 that 3,000 were converted to Christ on the Day of Pentecost, just ten days after Jesus ascended into Heaven. Just prior to His ascension, Jesus gave the eleven the Great Commission. The book of Matthew reveals that the imperative of this commission is the act of making of disciples. This was to be the “marching orders” of the church. The first step to discipleship was the proclamation of the Gospel, so that people would repent of their sins and place their hope of salvation in Jesus’ atoning work on the cross.

Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, Whom He has redeemed from the hand of the enemy.

Psalms 107:2

This made them converts and born-again believers in Jesus Christ, but the imperative was to **make disciples**.

It should be noted that nowhere in the pages of Scripture are we ever commanded to make converts. Therefore, it is of little wonder that Acts 2:42 tells us:

And they continued steadfastly in the apostles’ doctrine and fellowship, in the breaking of bread, and in prayers.

Acts 2:42

They were **steadfast in four basic components** of making disciples:

Fellowship

Fellowship was designed to help these young converts become what Jesus had commanded the eleven to make—disciples. The verse is very clear as to the *content* of the fellowship that transforms a convert into a disciple.

Apostles' Doctrine

Matthew 28:20 —“Teach them to **observe (obey)** all things whatsoever I have commanded you.” The eleven were teaching the 3,000 all the things that Jesus had once taught. Not only were they dependent upon the Holy Spirit to remind them all that Jesus had taught them, but they were also dependent upon Him to bring conviction to the converts about these truths.

Breaking of the Bread

This refers to the celebration of the Lord's Supper, or Communion, which we are told about in the Gospel record and taught to practice in Paul's instruction to the Corinthian Church.

Prayer

Prayer gave the new believers the opportunity to interact with God over the things which He was commanding them to do. This dialogue brought about clarification, as well as convictions and obedience on the part of these new converts who were being equipped to become disciples of Jesus Christ.

This point of “learning to make disciples” has been belabored because the fellowship of many churches doesn't produce disciples. They are producing people who sit in the pews on Sunday professing Christianity, but fail to practice it in their daily lives. The wheel that we are trying to produce into the life of the disciple makes the disciple a part of the solution and not a part of the continuing problem plaguing the 20th century church.

When the hub and the spokes function in harmony, this brings the rim of obedience into a reality. Biblical disciples are actively involved in personal vertical growth in their own lives, balanced by a horizontal ministry of winning the lost and equipping the disciples for growth and service.



Serving in the Body

NOTES

Jesus was very clear about His objective and purpose for this short vapor called “life.”

“For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me.”

John 6:38

Jesus realized that He was on a mission with very strategic objectives to accomplish. As God’s servant, He gave Himself wholeheartedly to the fulfilling of the task. As His disciples, we must also realize that Jesus has left us with a very specific objective—the Great Commission.

Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a servant, and coming in the likeness of men.

Philippians 2:5-7

For we do not preach ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves your servants for Jesus’ sake.

2 Corinthians 4:5

“You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain, that whatever you ask the Father in My name He may give you.”

John 15:16

The marching orders are very clear—each disciple should be fruitful in winning the lost and the making of disciples. In the New Testament Church, *every* believer is a priest. This we have examined very carefully in Lesson 1/3—*The Priesthood of Every Believer*.

As a disciple of Jesus, being a priest is our vocational calling and purpose in life. In God’s plan, there is a place of service to which God has assigned each of us. Jesus was very concerned that He not do His own will, but that He find God’s will and do it. We must also give consideration to God’s will and His place of service for us. Someday, each of us will be called upon to account for the stewardship of our lives in light of God’s will for us. Jesus tell us that there will be conflict if we try to serve two masters. A mature disciple comes to understand that his vocation is a priest, and his avocation has more to do with where he carries out his priestly function. So, whatever we do, or where we spend time in terms of employment, this is the place where we are called by God to carry out priestly function. With this clear understanding, we are not in conflict by trying to do what Jesus says is

impossible—serve two masters. We can now serve one master by being His priest in our homes, neighborhoods, places of employment and local churches.

God has beautifully scattered His discipling priests throughout the community so that every lost person will be surrounded by a sea of priests.

Practical Suggestions

Now that you have the person started and have completed the “Convert Follow-Up Guide,” keep him going by following the *ETS* “Disciple Follow-Up Guide.” It will take nine or ten months to a year to successfully complete all the areas listed in the guide.

With this guide you will need to employ all four of the relationships: recreational, structured, casual, and partnership. Many of the activities can be done in a group, but as the person matures and develops, you will want to spend more casual face-to-face time with him, getting to know him as an individual and trying to help him with his areas of struggle and need. As he learns how to share his faith and develops his testimony, you will want to team up in some partnership evangelism. He will learn more by watching you and by being drawn into your ministry than by anything else.

The guide will help you in the structured aspect of the training, but you will need to develop the recreational aspect. Find out what he likes to do and enter into it if possible. Remember not to let the fun and games fall by the wayside. It is important that the person sees the fun and excitement of the Christian life.

Tools Needed for the Follow-Up Guide

Disciple Follow-Up Guide

Following this lesson you will find a *Disciple’s Follow-Up Guide*. This guide covers the elements that will help your convert continue to develop into a mature, functioning disciple, and will direct you to tools encompassed within the *ETS* materials. The suggestions and ideas given on each item will help you to turn the various objectives into realities. Check off each item upon completion.

Disciple Application Guide

Once you have completed the *Convert Application Guides* in Books One and Two, continue by using the *Disciples Application Guides* in Books Three and Four. They will guide you step-by-step through the materials and tools which are designed to help you in your own personal growth as well as assist you in what to do with your disciple. At this key stage of growth, your disciple must become fruitful in

evangelism and discipling. Once the disciple has been taught what to do, the guide forces accountability for application, but it will be *your responsibility* to maintain that accountability. If you let the disciple audit the ministry part of this course, you are not helping him, you don't serve God, you don't serve your disciple, and you don't serve yourself. You allow yourself to become a part of the problem, rather than the solution.

In the beginning, evangelism and discipling can be a very scary undertaking. Many feel inadequate or lack the vision to obey and become fishers of men and disciple others. It is not easy to find role models within the church. It seems like there is only a small number who will not settle for sterility, and push on to become fruitful in this area of life and ministry. God is trying to enlist an army of dedicated disciples around the world who will provide this kind of leadership and to set forth a new role model. Trust God to give you courage and wisdom to become this kind of pacesetter for your convert or disciple.



FOR I AM ***NOT ASHAMED***
OF THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST
FOR IT IS
THE POWER
OF SALVATION
FOR EVERYONE
WHO BELIEVES...

ROMANS 1:16



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Disciple Follow-Up Guide

Trainer	✓	Date Completed
Trainee		
<p>1. I (the trainer) am currently praying daily for this individual.</p> <p>2. He has made a major Lordship of Christ decision for his life, either in a group meeting or after discussing appropriate Scriptures (Matthew 6:33, Luke 9:23) with me personally.</p> <p>3. He is attempting to put Christ first in the following areas of his life:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Reputation <ul style="list-style-type: none"> —He has told his family he is a Christian. —He prays before meals in public places. • Money and possessions <ul style="list-style-type: none"> —I have shared with him the Scriptural teaching of stewardship and he is giving at least 10%. • Self (personality, mind, body) <ul style="list-style-type: none"> —He makes a real effort to overcome sin and weaknesses and is making progress. • Friends <ul style="list-style-type: none"> —He has told his non-Christian friends he is a Christian and is willing to separate from those who lead him back into sin. • Education <ul style="list-style-type: none"> —He seeks God's will through counsel. —He doesn't let studies have priority over his daily walk with God. • Dating <ul style="list-style-type: none"> —He has considered the Scriptural teaching on this subject and sought counsel in the matter. 	<p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p>	<p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p>

	✓	Date Completed
<p>—He practices the Biblical standard of moral conduct with the opposite sex.</p> <p>• Marriage</p> <p>—He is working to have a Scriptural home.</p> <p>• Career</p> <p>—He does not let his avocation hinder his spiritual development or personal responsibility to fulfilling the Great Commission.</p> <p>—He knows how to set objectives and is able to plan and schedule his priorities so he is able to meet his objective.</p> <p>• Leisure Time</p> <p>—He knows the value of planning leisure time and does it with the Lord rather than without Him.</p>	<p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p>	
<p>4. He has a consistent daily devotion time.</p> <p>—We have discussed together the Bible concept of Quiet Time from Lesson 1/10.</p> <p>—I (the trainer) have had a minimum of two Quiet Times with this man.</p> <p>—He has not missed more than five times in thirty days.</p>	<p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p>	<p>_____</p>
<p>5. He is developing his prayer life.</p> <p>—We have discussed the principle of prayer from Lesson 1/11.</p> <p>—We have discussed the use of a prayer list and he has one in use from Lesson 1/11.</p> <p>—He is presently experiencing answers to prayer.</p>	<p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p>	<p>_____</p>
<p>6. He has demonstrated faithfulness and desire to learn and apply the Word of God through regular Bible Study and Scripture Memory.</p> <p>—He has completed lessons on Christian living. (Bible Studies 1/9-1/16)</p> <p>—He has completed Bible Studies 2/1-3/13.</p> <p>—He has completed memorizing the verses from Lessons 1/9-1/13.</p>	<p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p>	<p>_____</p>

	✓	Date Completed
— He has completed memory verses from Lessons 2/ 1-3/14.	_____	
7. He manifests a heart for witnessing, and gives his testimony and shares the Gospel regularly and with increasing skill.		_____
—I have shared with him the Biblical concept of witnessing from Lesson 1/7.	_____	
—He has completed “How to Share Your Testimony Effectively” (Lesson 2/4) and has shared his testimony in my presence.	_____	
—He can present the “Bridge” illustration with skill.	_____	
—He has once in my presence presented the Gospel and testimony to a non-Christian, and we have afterwards evaluated the presentation.	_____	
—He has witnessed, on his own initiative, at least three times in the last six months.	_____	
8. He has demonstrated a servant’s heart in his sincere interest in helping others.		_____
—He understands the Spiritual injunction of serving and is trying to build this area into his life.	_____	
—He willingly serves as there is need.	_____	
9. He attends church regularly, displaying love and unity.		_____
—He attends church three-fourths of the time during the use of this checklist.	_____	
10. I have gone through the ETS material on:		_____
• Basic Christian Living (Lesson 1/9-1/15)	_____	
• Personal and Spiritual Management (Lesson 1/4,1/ 5, 2/1, 2/2, 2/5, 2/15, and 2/16)	_____	
• Evangelism (Lesson 1/6, 1/7, 1/8, 2/3, 2/4, 2/6, and 2/7)	_____	
11. He is a learner—open and teachable.		_____
—He is not argumentative and defensive when corrected by me.	_____	
—He is able to see the other man’s point of view, accepting and appreciating valid contributions	_____	

	✓	Date Completed
<p>—He is willing to share his life with me, not living behind a false veneer.</p> <p>12. I (the trainer) am presently meeting with this potential disciple once a month for man-to-man time (not missing more than one month in four).</p> <p>13. My immediate supervisor knows this man, has gone through this checklist with me and agrees this man meets the requirements of an ETS disciple.</p>	<p>_____</p>	<p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p>



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: WALKING AS A SERVANT

Everyone enjoys being served, but few enjoy making the effort to serve others. People don't mind being called servants, but they do mind being treated as servants. The mature Christian is marked by what he will do for others without expecting anything in return.

VERSES Pg. 794

Christ—Your Example

1. What was Christ's purpose in coming to this world? Mark 10:45

2. What are some ways in which Jesus served people?

Matthew 9:25 _____

John 13:3-5 _____

3. Read Philippians 2:5-8.

a. Whose example are you to follow? Verse 5 _____

b. What position did Christ take? Verse 7 _____

c. How did He demonstrate His servanthood? Verses 7,8

4. Consider the command in Philippians 2:3,4.

a. What are you told to do? _____

b. Can you think of any situation in which you are not practicing this attitude of living?

c. What can you do to correct this?

Christ's Desire For You

5. Read Mark 1:31.

a. After Jesus had served Peter's mother-in-law by healing her, what was her immediate response?

b. In what ways has Christ helped you?

c. What should your response be?

6. Whom should you desire to serve?

John 12:26

Galatians 5:13

Galatians 6:10

7. During Christ's last time with the disciples before his death, He demonstrated several things about a serving attitude. Read Luke 22:24-27.

a. What were the disciples arguing about? Verse 24

b. How did Jesus demonstrate his humility? Verse 27

c. How should Christ's followers conduct themselves? Verse 26

d. How is this contrary to the way the “world” operates? Verse 25

8. This incident in John 13:1-15 reveals much about Jesus' attitude in serving. List several lessons you can learn from this passage.

[illegible]

Giving Yourself

Christians have been set free in Christ—not to do whatever they please, but to serve. Believers have been set free from sin to serve righteousness (Romans 6:18,19), set free from Satan to serve God (1 Peter 2:16), and set free from self to serve others (Galatians 5:13). Christians are no longer under obligation to serve the things of the old life, but they are free to voluntarily serve the things of the new life.

9. What did Paul call himself? 2 Corinthians 4:5

How did this basic attitude manifest itself? 2 Corinthians 12:15

10. List several qualities of a good servant.



*This week ask someone for his definition of a Christian servant.
Record his answer here:*

Keys to Becoming A Servant

Being Humble

11. What must you continually keep in mind? John 13:13,16

12. As a servant you could develop pride in your serving. What can keep you from doing this? Luke 17:10

Observing and Meeting the Needs of Others

13. The servant is observant.

*“Ears that hear and eyes that see—
the Lord has made them both” (Proverbs 20:12).*

God intends for you to use what He has given you to listen and observe.

a. How could you become a better listener? _____

b. How could you become a better observer? _____

(Read Proverbs 24:30-34 for an example of a man who learned by observation.)

14. What needs of others are you aware of which you could help meet? _____

(Read Proverbs 3:27 and 1 John 3:17. What do these verses tell you to do?)

Evaluating Your Serving

15. Stop for a moment and evaluate your serving.

a. Give an example of when you served another person.

b. Can you think of an example when you failed to serve another person although you were aware of a need?

c. In your opinion, why did you serve one time and not the other?

16. Why is it important to serve in the “little” things? Luke 16:10

A Servant Gives

One of the most tangible ways to serve others is to meet their material needs. If you are willing to give of that which is tangible, you will be better able to give of that which is intangible—your time, your experience, your love, your life.

17. What principles provide a foundation for New Testament giving?

2 Corinthians 8:9

2 Corinthians 9:8

18. What promises does God make to those who give?

2 Corinthians 9:6

Philippians 4:19

19. According to the verses in the following chart, to whom should you give? For each verse can you think of a specific person to whom you could give?

To Whom I Should Give	Specific Person To Whom I Can Give
Proverbs 19:17	
1 Corinthians 9:14	
Galatians 6:6	
James 2:15,16	

20. Evaluate your giving.

a. Do you have a plan? _____

b. To whom are you giving presently? _____

c. Do you need to change any of your giving practices? _____

If so, what will you do? _____

Remember These Points:

- *Jesus Christ was not obligated to become a servant, but He did so voluntarily, giving of Himself to meet people's needs.*
- *Christ has helped all believers, and their response should be to serve Him and to serve other Christians.*
- *Believers must "die to self" in order to live for others. Then we are free to be servants.*
- *A servant must be humble and observant in little things as well as bigger ones.*
- *A server is a giver—not only of himself, but also of his material and financial possessions. Each Christian should have a personal plan for financial giving based on scriptural principles.*



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory

Discussion Questions For Readings/Instructions

Discussion Questions:

Instruction:

Evaluation:

Follow-Up Need for next week:



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Ministry Discipleship Guide

Student's Name _____ Date _____

Evangelism

As part of your Equipping The Saints training, you are to ask God for two persons to win to Christ. List the two persons below, once you have peace from God who those persons should be.

Name _____	✓	Date	Name _____	✓	Date
Prayed For			Prayed For		
Shared Testimony			Shared Testimony		
Presented Bridge			Presented Bridge		
Decision			Decision		

Disciple Making

You are also to ask God to give you one person to disciple. This person may be a Christian friend who is not growing, and for whom you are praying, or it could be one of the above converts.

Name _____	✓	Date	Comment
Received Christ			
Baptized			
Attends Church Regularly			
Consistent Quiet Time			
Five Assurance Bible Studies 1/4-1/8			
Memorized Five Assurance Verses 1/4-1/8			
Memorizes and Shares the Bridge			
Develops A Servant Heart			
Committed to Growing — Finished ETS Book One			

**W
E
E
K**

9

Romans 5:8

2/9

1 Peter 3:18

2/9

But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.

For Christ also suffered once for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive by the Spirit.

NKJ

Christ Paid the Penalty

NKJ

Christ Paid the Penalty

Ephesians 2:8,9

2/10

Titus 3:5

2/10

For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast.

Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit.

**W
E
E
K**

10

NKJ

Salvation Not by Works

NKJ

Salvation Not by Works

Romans 6:11

2/11

Galatians 3:26

2/11

Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord.

For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus.

**W
E
E
K**

11

NKJ

Alive in Christ

NKJ

Faith

John 3:16

2/12

John 10:28

2/12

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand.

**W
E
E
K**

12

NKJ

Everlasting Life

NKJ

Everlasting Life

**W
E
E
K**

13

1 Corinthians 3:16

2/13

Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?

NKJ

His Spirit

[Isaiah 41:10](#)

2/14

Fear not, for I am with you; be not dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you, yes, I will help you, I will uphold you with My righteous right hand.

**W
E
E
K**

14

NKJ

His Strength

[Lamentations 3:22,23](#)

2/15

Through the Lord's mercies we are not consumed, because His compassions fail not. They are new every morning; great is Your faithfulness.

**W
E
E
K**

15

NKJ

His Faithfulness

[Isaiah 26:3](#)

2/16

You will keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on You, because he trusts in You.

**W
E
E
K**

16

NKJ

His Peace

1 Corinthians 2:12

2/13

Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God.

NKJ

His Spirit

[Philippians 4:13](#)

2/14

I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

NKJ

His Strength

[Numbers 23:19](#)

2/15

God is not a man, that He should lie, nor a son of man, that He should repent. Has He said, and will He not do it? Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good?

NKJ

His Faithfulness

[1 Peter 5:7](#)

2/16

...casting all your care upon Him, for He cares for you.

NKJ

His Peace



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

2/15

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Personal and Spiritual Management
 Topic _____ Management of Financial Resources

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Management of Financial Resources</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete The Call to Fruitful Living (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for your Disciple		
<i>Complete Discipling Plan and Meet with your Disciple</i>		
<i>Share Bridge with non-Christian</i>		
<i>Complete Evangelism Report</i>		
Scripture Memory		
<i>Lamentations 3:22,23</i>		
<i>Numbers 23:19</i>		
<i>Review all previous verses</i>		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Convert's Application Guide

2/15

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Personal and Spiritual Management
 Topic _____ Management of Financial Resources

Convert's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Management of Financial Resources</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete The Call to Fruitful Living (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for one person to disciple		
<i>Share Bridge with non-Christian</i>		
<i>Complete Evangelism Report</i>		
Scripture Memory		
<i>Lamentations 3:22,23</i>		
<i>Numbers 23:19</i>		
Review all previous verses		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

MANAGEMENT OF FINANCIAL RESOURCES

NOTES

Introduction

God has not only made men stewards in the management of time; He has also made us stewards in the management of material resources. From the beginning, God has delighted in bestowing rich gifts upon His children. He placed Adam and Eve in a garden filled with delightful resources, and He placed them in authority over all the rest of creation. Before sin entered into the world, Adam and Eve had no problem being good stewards of God's resources. However, Satan deceived the woman into thinking that God really did not want to give the best to her. He convinced her that God was withholding something from her. In an attempt to gain *something* she thought would satisfy her, she took of the forbidden fruit and plunged mankind into a hopeless dilemma in which the very *things* that God wanted to give as gifts to man suddenly replaced God in their hearts.

Dr. A. W. Tozer, in dealing with this problem in his book, *Pursuit of God*, says that this is the "Heart of the Problem."

The Heart of the Problem

In his book, A. W. Tozer says that possessions and things are the source of sin and rebellion.

"Before the Lord God made man upon the earth, He first prepared for Him by creating a world of useful and pleasant things for his subsistence and delight. In the Genesis account of creation they were simply called "things." They were made for man's use but they were meant to be external to man and subservient to Him. In the deep heart of man was a shrine where none but God was worthy to come. Within him was God; without, a thousand gifts which God had showered upon him."

"But sin introduced complications and made those very gifts of God a potential source of ruin to the soul. Our woes began when God was forced out of His central shrine and things were allowed to enter. Within the human heart things had taken over. God's gifts now take the place of God and the whole course of nature is upset by the monstrous substitu-

tion. Now the heart covets things and not God. This is what sin is all about. We rebel against God and worship what He has created rather than rebelling against things and worshipping Him.”

The Heart of the Solution

Our attitude reveals the condition of our heart and tells us who is really in control of our life. The very nature of sinful man is **possessive**—he wants to **possess** and **get**.

Whoever loves money never has money enough; whoever loves wealth is not satisfied with his income...

Ecclesiastes 5:10 (NIV)

Then He spoke a parable to them, saying: “The ground of a certain rich man yielded plentifully. And he thought within himself, saying, ‘What shall I do, since I have no room to store my crops?’ So he said, ‘I will do this: I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there I will store all my crops and my goods. And I will say to my soul, “Soul, you have many goods laid up for many years; take your ease; eat, drink, and be merry.”’ But God said to him, “You fool! This night your soul will be required of you; then whose will those things be which you have provided?” So is he who lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

Luke 12:16-21

When the Spirit of God invades our lives, He begins to control and change us. Our entire value system is changed to reflect the nature of God, which is to *give*.

*For God so loved the world that He **gave** His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.*

John 3:16

*He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also **freely give us all things?***

Romans 8:32

Example of Christ

As long as Christ is Lord of our lives, His giving character can flow through us. He wants us to be living examples to the materialistic world that there is a better value system to employ.

Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves break through and steal, but store up for yourselves treasure in heaven where moth and rust do not destroy and where thieves do not break in and steal.

Matthew 6:19,20 (NIV)

Give and it will be given to you. *A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you.*

Luke 6:38 (NIV)

Commenting on the widow's offering, Jesus said:

...I tell you the truth, this poor widow has put more into the treasury than all the others. They all gave out of their wealth, but she, out of her poverty put in everything—all she had to live on.

Mark 12:43,44 (NIV)

Jesus revolutionizes a person's value system when He is on the throne of the heart. He says:

- Money and material things are temporal.
- Treasure should be stored in Heaven.
- God tells us how to accumulate treasure in Heaven.
- God will bless the one who gives generously to God.

JESUS CAN FREE YOU FROM BONDAGE TO MATERIALISM!

Principles for Maintaining God's Perspective

If we really desire Christ to be Lord of our lives and to give us His perspective on material resources, we then need to look to the Scriptures for guidance. The Bible gives us several basic principles regarding possessions and things which can be of immense help to us in looking at material resources from God's point of view.

God Owns Everything

Many people fall into the mistaken notion that material and natural resources are theirs. This is untrue. They all belong to God. He was the One who was there when there was nothing else, and it was through His power and authority that everything else came into existence. Simply because He is the Creator God, all things belong to Him—including people themselves.

In the beginning God created...

Genesis 1:1

The earth is the Lord's, and all its fullness, the world and those who dwell therein.

Psalms 24:1

The silver is Mine, and the gold is Mine, says the LORD of hosts.

Haggai 2:8

For every beast of the forest is Mine, And the cattle on a thousand hills. I know all the birds of the mountains, And the wild beasts of the field are Mine.

Psalms 50:10,11

Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own? For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's.

1 Corinthians 6:19,20

God Gave Us What We Have

We are not self-made. Because God created us, He is the One who gave us the abilities and gifts that we have and the strength and health to use them profitably. Without His generosity and help, we should be incapable of acquiring anything.

*...And what do you have that you did not receive?
But if you did receive it, why do you boast as if you had not received it?*

1 Corinthians 4:7 (NASV)

God warns us to avoid the fallacy of thinking that WE have accomplished or attained something independently of Him.

Then you say in your heart, 'My power and the might of my hand have gained me this wealth.' And you shall remember the LORD your God, for it is He who gives you power to get wealth, that He may establish His covenant which He swore to your fathers, as it is this day.

Deuteronomy 8:17,18

God Provides if We will Serve Him

When God created man, He placed him in a Paradise where every provision was made for him.

Then the LORD God took the man and put him in the garden of Eden to tend and keep it. And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, "Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat..."

Genesis 2:15,16

When sin entered into the world, however, man was forced to provide for himself by the sweat of his own toil.

Then to Adam He said, "Because you have heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree of which I commanded you, saying, 'You shall not eat of it': Cursed is the ground for your sake; in toil you shall eat of it all the days of your life. Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you, and you shall eat the herb of the field. In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for dust you are, and to dust you shall return."

Genesis 3:17-19

When Jesus entered into the world, He said that if men would again put God first in their lives, submitting to His Lordship, God would assume the responsibility for providing their every need.

But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and ALL THESE THINGS (material and physical needs) shall be added to you.

Matthew 6:33

And God is able to make all grace abound toward you, that you, always having all sufficiency in all things, have an abundance for every good work.

2 Corinthians 9:8

*And my God shall supply all your need according to
His riches in glory by Christ Jesus.
Philippians 4:19*

NOTES

We don't **have** to serve two masters because God has *promised* to provide.

These very promises are some of the most exciting ones in the Bible to experience. Many Christians forfeit the joy of seeing God supply their needs because they are constantly and frantically trying to supply them all themselves.

We Are to be Stewards of His Resources

Definition: A *steward* is one who has been entrusted with the responsibility of caring for the resources of another.

God's intention is that we use His resources and gifts for the building of His Kingdom.

As each one has received a gift, minister it to one another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

1 Peter 4:10

Qualities of a Steward:

Faithful

Moreover it is required in stewards that one be found faithful.

1 Corinthians 4:2

Wise

So the master commended the unjust steward because he had dealt shrewdly...

Luke 16:8

Blameless

For a bishop must be blameless, as a steward of God, not self-willed, not quick-tempered, not given to wine, not violent, not greedy for money...

Titus 1:7

Accountable

And He also said to His disciples: "There was a certain rich man who had a steward, and an accusa-

tion was brought to him that this man was wasting his goods. So he called him and said to him, 'What is this I hear about you? Give an account of your stewardship, for you can no longer be steward.' "
Luke 16:1,2

God's Instructions to Stewards

Just as God gave specific instructions to Adam and Eve in the garden to keep them from sin, so God has also given us specific instructions to keep us from becoming ensnared financially. These instructions concern:

Earning-Spending / Saving-Hoarding-Giving

Earning

- ***Man is to work and provide for his family by the sweat of his labor.***

In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for dust you are, and to dust you shall return.
Genesis 3:19

- ***We are commanded to work six days of each week.***

Six days you shall labor and do all your work...
Exodus 20:9

- ***Idle men suffer hunger.***

Slothfulness casts one into a deep sleep, and an idle person will suffer hunger.
Proverbs 19:15

- ***If any man would not work, neither should he eat.***

For even when we were with you, we commanded you this: If anyone will not work, neither shall he eat.
2 Thessalonians 3:10

In some countries, governments have helped men to violate this by welfare programs that are too easy and do not require people to work. One of the ways God provides for man is by giving him the ability to work. By not requiring able-bodied persons to do what they can, governments are not exercising charity, but are destroying people's self image and dignity.

- ***We are to earn honestly.***

He who profits illicitly troubles his own house. But he who hates bribes will live.

Proverbs 15:27 (NASV)

- ***We are to work for our needs and not steal.***

You shalt not steal.

Exodus 20:15

A man is to provide for his own—the wife is not to be the provider. The wife must learn to be happy with the husband's provision.

But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.

1 Timothy 5:8

Spending-Saving

- **Tithe first**

The purpose of tithing is to teach you always to put God first.

You must tithe all of your crops every year. Bring this tithe to eat before the Lord your God at the place He shall choose as His sanctuary; this applies to your tithe of grain, new wine, olive oil, and the firstborn of your flocks and herds. The purpose of tithing is to teach you always to put God first in your lives.

Deuteronomy 14:22,23 (LB)

Honor the LORD with your possessions, and with the firstfruits of all your increase; so your barns will be filled with plenty, and your vats will overflow with new wine.

Proverbs 3:9,10

- **Stay out of debt**

It is poor judgment to counter-sign another's note—to become responsible for his debts.

Proverbs 17:18 (LB)

Just as the rich rule the poor, so the borrower is slave to the lender.

Proverbs 22:7 (LB)

Pay all your debts except the debt of love for others—never finish paying that! For if you love them, you will be obeying all of God's laws, fulfilling all His requirements.

Romans 13:8 (LB)

Stay away from credit buying! Develop a habit of paying cash for most of your shopping. When you are paying with cash, it is easier to keep track of how much you are spending.

The man in debt is enslaved to his creditors and is unavailable to God in mobility and flexibility.

• **Save Systematically and Invest Wisely**

The wise saves for the future but the foolish spends whatever he gets.

Proverbs 21:20 (LB)

Take a lesson from the ants, you lazy fellow. Learn from their ways and be wise. For though they have no king to make them work, yet they labor hard all summer, gathering food for the winter.

Proverbs 6:6-8 (LB)

Practical Advice on Saving

Pay Yourself First,

or you will find yourself supporting only the grocer, doctor, utility company, etc.

Make Wise Investments

Example:

If a man saves \$1,000 per year for 5 years at 12% interest, he will have at the end of that period—not \$5,000—but \$7,114.00. If he continues this program for a total of 20 years he would have \$72,052. He could then withdraw \$9,520 per year for the next 20 years. At the end of 17 years he will still have more on deposit than he invested originally.

Save Because

NOTES

- You need a margin to replace necessary items, to pay cash for needs,
- For emergencies,
- To help others in need,
- To be available to God for ministry opportunities which cost money.

Have a Budget and Live Within It

*We should make plans counting on God to direct us.
Proverbs 16:9 (LB)*

A good budget should follow this example:

Income		Govt. Retirement Program, Taxes	
Tithe 10%	Savings 10%	Expenses 60%	Payment of Debts 20%

If you are not in debt, the portion designated for payment of debts could be put into your giving or savings program.

It is important to have a budget because in our lifetimes we will all handle a small fortune.

If my income per month is:	\$750	\$1000	\$2000	\$3000	\$4000
In forty years I will handle	\$360,000	\$480,000	\$960,000	\$1,200,00	\$1,440,000

Hoarding

God has blessed us with His resources. These resources are not only to provide for our needs, but also to help others in need and to build the Kingdom of God. It was never God's plan for us to hoard.

James warns that those who have hoarded their wealth will find misery coming upon them.

*Come now, you rich, weep and howl for your miseries
that are coming upon you! Your riches are cor-*

rupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and silver are corroded, and their corrosion will be a witness against you and will eat your flesh like fire. You have heaped up treasure in the last days. Indeed the wages of the laborers who mowed your fields, which you kept back by fraud, cry out; and the cries of the reapers have reached the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

James 5:1-4

The book of Proverbs tells us that hoarding does not necessarily guarantee wealth—in fact, it may accomplish the exact opposite.

There is one who scatters, yet increases more; and there is one who withholds more than is right, but it leads to poverty. The generous soul will be made rich, and he who waters will also be watered himself.

Proverbs 11:24,25



Jesus also spoke about the issue of hoarding and *warned* of God's judgment against it.

- **Rich Young Ruler (Mark 10:17-22)**

Jesus found this young man's weakness in the first commandment. The young man's possessions had become his god.

- **The Rich Fool (Luke 12:16-21)**

This man was not rich toward God—had no treasure in Heaven. He did not realize that his life would be required of him so soon.

- **Rich Man and Lazarus (Luke 16:19-31)**

Jesus said that if the rich men would not listen to the prophets and Moses, they would be closed also to one who rose from the dead.

These men all served two masters: **God** and **Possessions**. Their money was hoarded and not used to build God's Kingdom or to help those in need. Not only did they miss one of life's great blessings by refusing to give to others, but they also paid dearly for their greed.

Giving

The Bible teaches us that God is ever working to conform us to the image of His Son. Since the nature of God is **giving** and **generosity**, these attributes must become part of our nature as well. We must understand that:

- God is able to provide us with resources so that we are able to give.

And God is able to make all grace abound toward you, that you, always having all sufficiency in all things, have an abundance for every good work.

2 Corinthians 9:8

God Requires at Least a Tithe

The Old Testament guiding principle of a tithe should be a minimum for New Testament giving.

"Will a man rob God? Yet you have robbed Me! But you say, 'In what way have we robbed You?' In tithes and offerings. You are cursed with a curse, for you have robbed Me, even this whole nation. Bring all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be food in My house, and prove Me now in this," says the LORD of hosts, "If I will not open for you the windows of heaven and pour out for you such blessing that there will not be room enough to receive it. And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, so that he will not destroy the fruit of your ground, nor shall the vine fail to bear fruit for you in the field," says the LORD of hosts; "And all nations will call you blessed, for you will be a delightful land," says the LORD of hosts.

Malachi 3:8-12

From this passage note the following:

- Men often try to rob God by keeping the 10% tithe that God required of Old Testament Saints.

- People come to worship God in clothes and cars bought with money they have stolen from God.
- If people will give God His due portion, God will prove faithful to pour out blessings in far greater proportion than the tithe.

If God gives you \$10, one dollar belongs to Him. He will make your remaining \$9 go further than the original \$10 if you faithfully return to Him His portion.

Where to Give

In the Scripture we are taught to give in several instances or occasions:

Give to the Local Church

Bring all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be food in My house, and prove Me now in this," says the LORD of hosts, "If I will not open for you the windows of heaven And pour out for you such blessing That there will not be room enough to receive it."

Malachi 3:10

Give to People Who are Poor and Needy

If a brother or sister is naked and destitute of daily food, and one of you says to them, "Depart in peace, be warmed and filled," but you do not give them the things which are needed for the body, what does it profit?

James 2:15,16

Jesus said to him, "If you want to be perfect, go, sell what you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me."

Matthew 19:21

Give to Your Spiritual Teacher

Let him who is taught the word share in all good things with him who teaches.

Galatians 6:6

If *Equipping The Saints* has been a blessing to your life and growth, perhaps God would lead you to help us make these training tools

available to other parts of the world. On a continual basis we are asked to help various language groups translate these materials into their language. At present, we are helping to translate and make available the Russian and Italian editions of *Equipping The Saints*. We have just spent \$70,000 putting these materials into Chinese and making them into 486 fifteen-minute training tapes to be broadcast into the mainland of China. Our funds are very limited, and we need people to co-labor with us to help these language groups. Your gifts are tax deductible and may be sent to us for mission outreach.

How to Give

Give the Firstfruits

Honor the LORD with your possessions, and with the firstfruits of all your increase; so your barns will be filled with plenty, and your vats will overflow with new wine.

Proverbs 3:9,10

Start With a Tithe

You shall truly tithe all the increase of your grain that the field produces year by year.

Deuteronomy 14:22

Systematically as God Prospers Us

Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given orders to the churches of Galatia, so you must do also: On the first day of the week let each one of you lay something aside, storing up as he may prosper, that there be no collections when I come.

1 Corinthians 16:1,2

Characteristics of the Giver

So let each one give as he purposes in his heart, not grudgingly or of necessity; for God loves a cheerful giver.

2 Corinthians 9:7

Every man is to give as he purposes—decides, not grudgingly or of necessity, but cheerfully.

Give in Humility and in Secret

...that your charitable deed may be in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will Himself reward you openly.

Matthew 6:4

Blessings of Giving

God can give you more than you can ever need, so that you may always have sufficient for yourselves and enough left over to give to every good cause.

As the Scripture says:

*He hath scattered abroad, he hath given to the poor,
His righteousness abideth for ever.*

*He who gives the seed to the sower and bread to eat,
will give you the seed of generosity to sow and will
make it grow into a harvest of good deeds done.*

*The more you are enriched the more scope will there
be for generous giving, and your gifts, administered
through us, will mean that many will thank God.*

*For your giving does not end in meeting the wants of
your fellow-Christians. It also results in an overflow-
ing tide of thanksgiving to God.*

*Moreover, your very giving proves the real faith, and
that means that men thank God that you practice the
gospel of Christ that you profess to believe in, as well
as for the actual gifts your fellowship makes to them
and to others.*

*And yet further, men will pray for you and feel drawn
to you because you have obviously received a gener-
ous measure of the grace of God.*

*Thank God, then, for his indescribable generosity to
you!*

2 Corinthians 9:8-15 (JBP)

Who gets the blessings when gifts are given?

God

- Many thank God—v.11
- A flood of thanks to God—v.12
- Men thank God— v.13
- Men thank God for your generosity—v.15

Receiver

- Needs supplied—v.12

Giver

- Grace—v.8
- All needs supplied—v.8
- Increase and enlarge the harvest—v.9
- Rich in every way—v.11
- Your faith is verified by your giving—v.13
- Men will pray for you—v.14



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: THE CALL TO FRUITFUL LIVING

Many people measure the fruitfulness of their lives by the quantity of their activities—but this does not give a true picture. What you are is more important than what you do.

The Bible *emphasizes* being and character.

VERSES Pg. 798

God's Desire For Your Fruitfulness

1. Read John 15:4,5. In this passage Jesus gives insight into the matter of spiritual fruitbearing.

a. In this analogy, who is the vine and who are the branches?

b. What is necessary for the branch to bear fruit?

c. Why does the branch need the vine?

d. Explain what “abiding in Christ” means to you. _____

2. How can “what you are” draw attention to God? Matthew 5:16

3. Read about the fruit of the Spirit in Galatians 5:22,23. List the qualities God wants to produce in your life and briefly define each one.

The Fruit of the Spirit	Brief Definition of the Fruit
1.	
2.	
3.	
4.	
5.	
6.	
7.	
8.	
9.	

4. Contrast the two types of men in Jeremiah 17:5-8.

The Man Who Trusts in Man	The Man Who Trusts In The Lord

5. As you examine your own fruitfulness in light of these passages, what application do you need to make?

Growing in Character

6. What is God's desire for you as He continues to change your life? 1 Peter 1:15

7. Scripture reveals several important areas of life in which character will be displayed. What are they?

Philippians 4:8 _____

Colossians 4:6 _____

1 Peter 2:12 _____

What is the relationship between these three areas?

8. Is one of the areas of life that is mentioned in question 7 more important than the others? If so, which one and why? (Compare Luke 6:45.)

9. What will happen to your thoughts as you grow in character? Ephesians 4:23,24

How do you think Scripture memory can contribute to this process of growth?

10. Carefully examine 2 Peter 1:1-8. This portion of Scripture deals with the subject of growth in Christian character.

a. How has God equipped you to grow in character? Verses 2-4

b. What does verse 8 say about fruitfulness?

c. List the qualities mentioned in verse 5-7.

d. Which one of these qualities can you begin to strengthen?

e. With God's help, what steps could you take to become more Christ-like in displaying the quality you mentioned?

In what you think: _____

In what you say: _____

In how you act: _____

*Sow a thought, reap an act; Sow an act, reap a habit;
Sow a habit, reap a character;
Sow a character, reap a destiny.**

11. What types of thought honor Jesus Christ? 2 Corinthians 10:5

Godly Wisdom

12. One of the purposes of the Book of Proverbs is that people might attain wisdom—“for attaining wisdom and discipline; for understanding words of insight” (Proverbs 1:2).

What do the following verses teach about wisdom?

Proverbs 3:13,14 _____

Proverbs 9,10 _____

Proverbs 19,20 _____

When you next read the Book of Proverbs, make a list of the characteristics of a wise and godly man.

13. Read James 3:13-18. _____

a. How is godly wisdom displayed? Verse 13 _____

* From Knight's *Book of Illustrations* (Chicago: Moody Press, 1970).

b. Contrast godly wisdom with ungodly wisdom. Verses 15-17

Godly Wisdom	Ungodly Wisdom

14. What did James write about obtaining wisdom for decisions in difficult circumstances? James 1:5,6

Wisdom is more than knowledge, which is the accumulation of facts....It is the right applicable knowledge in moral and spiritual matters.
—J. Oswald Sanders*

15. Compare the value of wisdom and the value of riches. 1 Kings 3:5-13.

The Joy of Holy Living

16. What consistent teaching of Jesus is found in these verses: 1 Kings 16:24, and 17:13?

17. What did Jesus promise to those who had “given up” much to follow Him? Luke 18:29,30

*From *Spiritual Leadership* (Chicago: Moody Press, 1967), page 52.

A preoccupation with “What’s in it for me?” or “What do I have to give up?” reveals an immature understanding of the relationship God has with believers. God wants us to experience the best quality of life possible. And He has given specific directions on how we can live life in this way.

18. How can you maintain an attitude of joy? Psalm 16:11

19. Read Philippians 3:4-14.

a. List several of Paul’s new attitudes and patterns which differed from his former one

Former Attitudes And Patterns	New Attitude Pattern
1. Put confidence in the flesh	
2. Religious leader	
3. Persecuted the church	
4. Blameless in the law	
5. Counted all as gain for self	

b. Why do you feel Paul had such a positive attitude about the future?

20. In the Sermon on the Mount, Jesus gives eight basic ingredients for living a holy, happy life. From Matthew 5:3-12, list the blessing of life that Jesus promised to the person with each quality.

The Blessed Man	Jesus’s Promise
1. Poor in spirit recognizing poverty in spiritual things (Verse 3)	
2. He who mourns (Verse 4)	
3. Meek (Verse 5)	
4. He who hungers and thirsts for righteousness (Verse 6)	
5. Merciful (Verse 5)	
6. Pure in heart (Verse 8)	
7. A peacemaker (Verse 9)	
8. He who is persecuted because of righteousness (Verses 10,11)	

Remember These Points:

Add a sentence or two to the following statements to summarize the most important things you learned from each section of this chapter.

God's Desire For Your Fruitfulness

God desires to produce fruit in our lives as a result of our relationship to Him.

Growing in Character

Character growth involves thoughts, speech, and actions.

Godly Wisdom

Godly wisdom is more than knowledge.

The Joy of Holy Living

Joy will be characteristic of our lives as we live a Christ-centered life.



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory

Discussion Questions For Readings/Instructions

Discussion Questions:

Instruction:

Evaluation:

Follow-Up Need for next week:



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

THE BRIDGE PRESENTATION

NOTES

Introduction

The Great Commission will never be accomplished until every disciple is “fishing for men.” In this lesson we will be teaching you how to present the Gospel of Jesus Christ to another person. The tool we use is called the **Bridge** illustration. We use the Socratic form of evangelism in which people are given basic information and then asked specific questions based on the information. This has proven to be a very effective method of presenting the Gospel for a number of reasons:

- It creates a deductive dialogue.
- To answer the questions people must **reason** from the information given.
- The answer establishes the premises from which we continue to reason.
- People tell you what you wanted to tell them.
- People discover the truth on their own rather than by your giving them the answers.
- You have immediate feedback on what people do and don’t understand.
- The truth is visualized as you write the answer into the illustration.

You are asked to memorize the following sequence of questions. You need not memorize word for word as you would memorize a Bible verse. However, if you adjust the questions, make sure that the question extracts the answer you want. A sloppy question may extract the wrong answer and hinder rather than help you. Memorize the sequence of questions in bold print. The logical answers are printed in script. Both are printed together so you can see the flow of thought for the dialogue.

Gospel Presentation

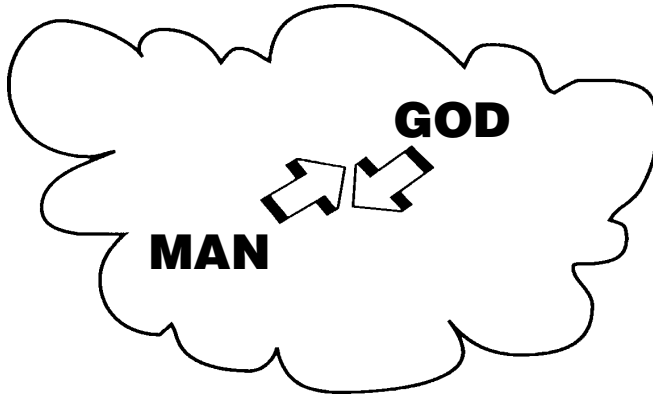
A person must understand three things to become a Child of God or, in other words, a Christian. With your permission, I would like to show you from the Bible what these three things are.

Okay, if it doesn't take too long, I have a few minutes.

NOTES

The First Thing

The Bible records that God made Adam and Eve and placed them in the Garden of Eden with clear instructions about the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. They lived in perfect harmony with God and had fellowship with Him.



One day however, something happened in the Garden that caused a barrier to be erected between them and their Creator so that they could no longer have fellowship with Him.

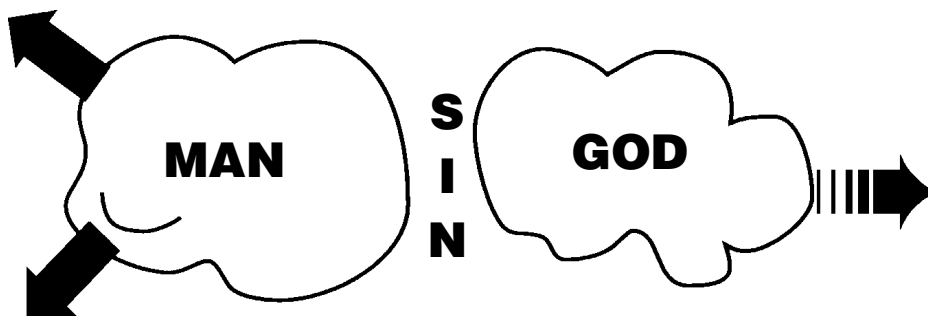
Can you tell me what that was?

Was this when they ate the fruit and disobeyed God?

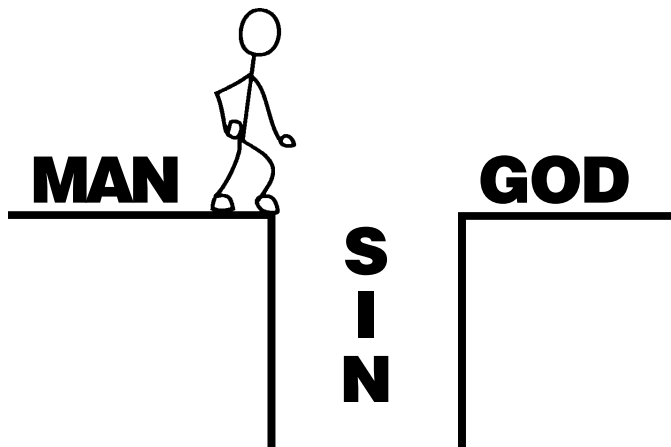
Yes, Adam and Eve chose to listen to the serpent's reasoning rather than God's command. There is a special word the Bible uses for this disobedience. Do you know what the Bible calls it?

Was it sin?

That's right-~~it~~ was sin.



We could illustrate this another way; we could put man standing on one side of a cliff, God on the other side and SIN in between, separating them.



The Bible talks about this in Romans 3:23.

Would you please read this passage to me?

“For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.”

According to this passage, how many have sinned?

It says “all.”

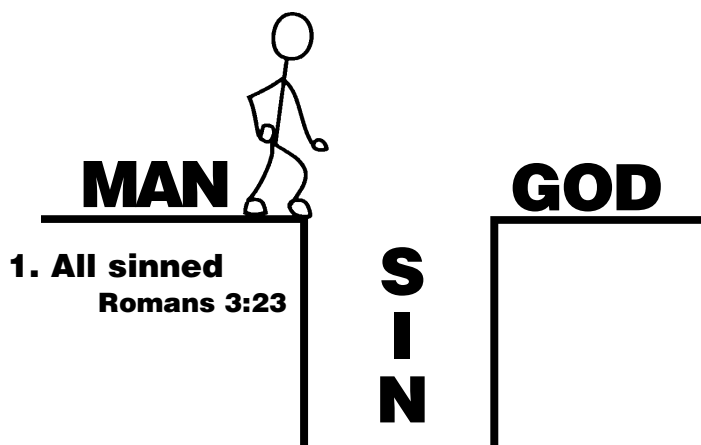
Does this mean I have sinned?

It says “all,” so I guess that means you.

Does it mean that you, too, have sinned?

Yes, it means that I, too, have sinned.

Now that’s the first thing a man must understand to become a Christian. Let’s write that down.



The Second Thing

The second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Romans 6:23. Here the author draws a conclusion to this matter of sin.

Would you please read this passage to me?

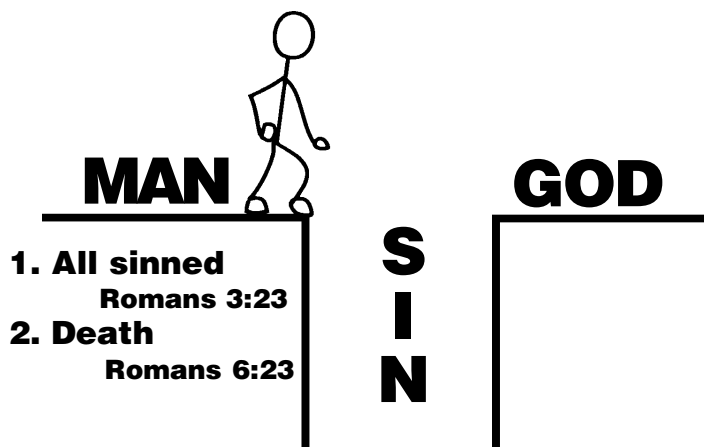
"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."

God does not expect us to labor and make this world a better place to live without paying us a wage. God fully intends to pay us a wage for all that we have ever done.

However, here God says that the wage for our sin is *what*?

It says "death."

This is the second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, so let's write that down.



We could say many things about death. But if we reduce it to its simplest form, it is mere separation. Several years ago, my father-in-law died. Now he is in one place and I am in another; death has separated us. When Adam and his wife sinned, they died spiritually and were separated from God.

The Third Thing

The third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Hebrews 9:27.

Would you please read this verse to me?

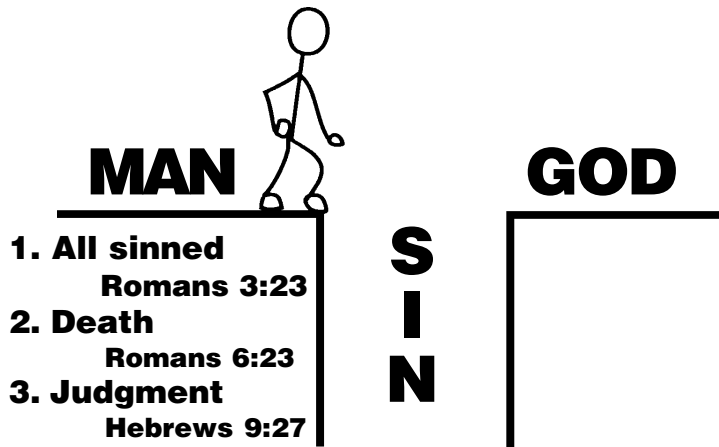
"And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment."

According to this verse, when a man dies he has an appointment with God, for what?

Judgment.

Since that is the third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, let's write it down.

NOTES



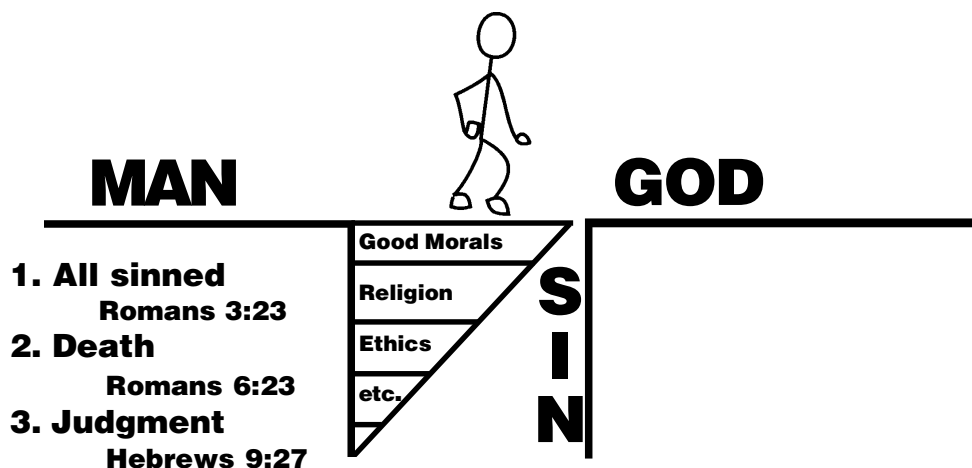
Now if it is true that all men have sinned, and that the penalty for sin is death and separation from God, and that the day is coming when man will be judged. This does not paint a very bright picture, does it?

No, it certainly does not.

Down through the ages, man has understood this and has tried to make his way back to God.

What are some ways *you* think men try to make their way back to God?

By living a good moral life? Being religious? Helping his fellow man?



You are right—this is how men try to make or work their way back to God. However, we learned in Romans 3:23 that all our efforts fall short of what God requires. In John 5:24, God reveals what is required. Here we learn three very interesting things that are relevant to what we have already learned.

I wonder if you would read this verse to me?

*“Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me **has** everlasting life, and **shall** not come into judgment, but has **passed** from death into life.”*

NOTES

Who’s speaking?

I guess it’s Jesus.

That’s right—Jesus says that if you will hear His Words...

Are these my words or Jesus’?

Jesus’.

And believe in Him who sent me...

Who sent Jesus?

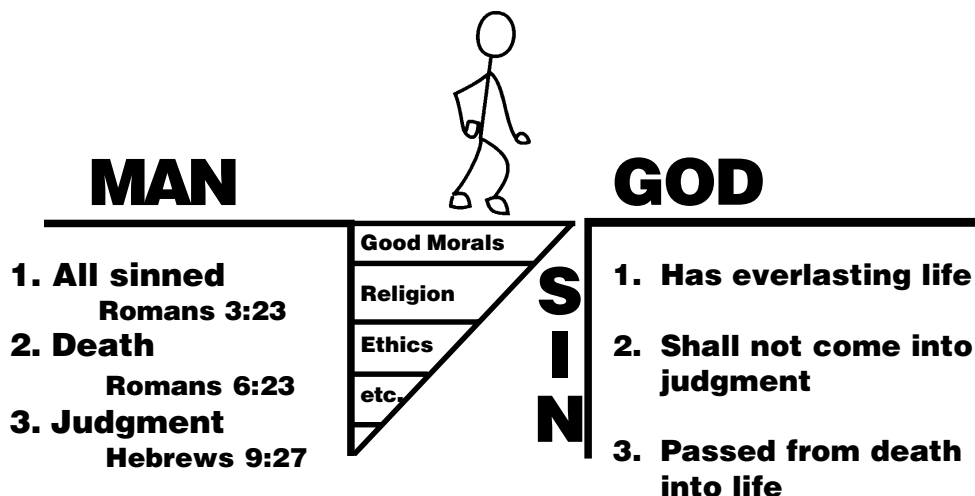
God.

Three things would happen.

What are they?

- *Has everlasting life*
- *Shall not face judgment*
- *Passed from death to life*

So let’s write those down on the other side of the ravine.



Notice the tenses of the verbs in each of the above phrases.

In what tense is “has”—past, future, or present?

Present tense.

What does the present tense in this statement mean?

It means that right now, in the present, I can have eternal life.

That's right. Now in what tense is "shall not" ~~present~~, past or future?

Future tense.

So what does this phrase mean?

I will not be judged at some future date.

That's right. Now in what tense is "passed" ~~future~~, present or past?

Past tense.

And what does this phrase mean?

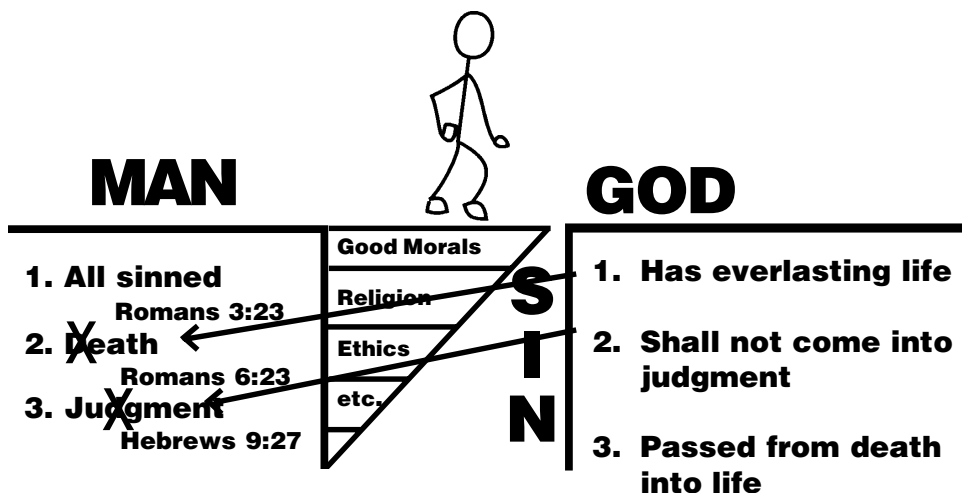
I have already passed from death into life.

That's right. It is important that you understand this because if you now have everlasting life, what does that do to death?

It crosses out death.

If you shall not be judged, what does that do to judgment?

It cancels judgment.



When I hear God calling and believe, that means:

- Intellectually I understand the facts of the Gospel;
- Emotionally I know and want to act on what I have heard;

- **Volitionally** I turn from man's side to God's side and place my faith in Jesus' finished work on the Cross for my sin.

NOTES

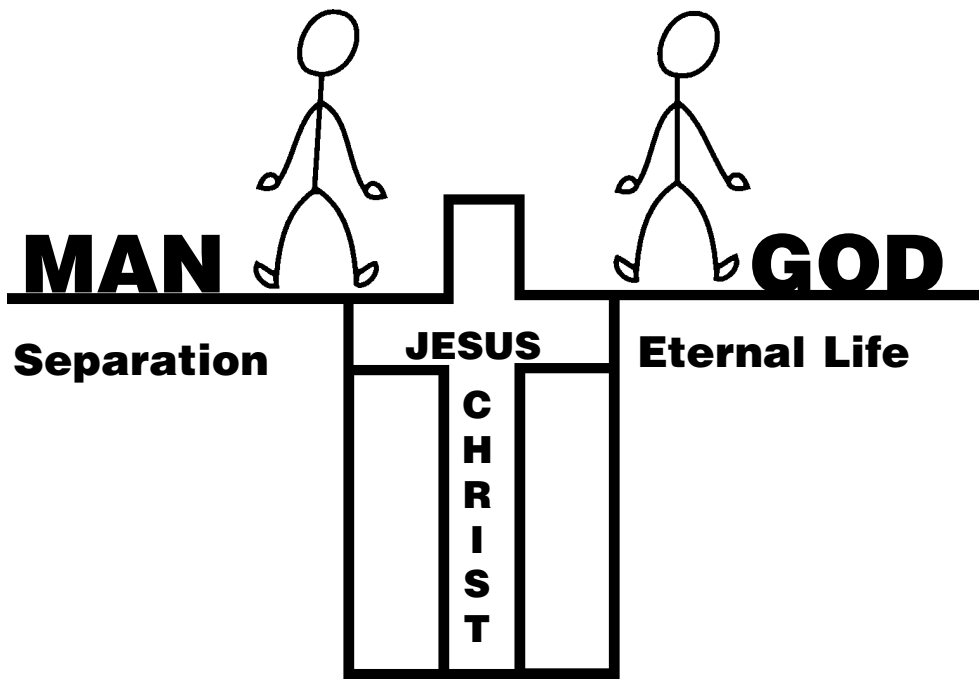
This allows me to pass over to God's side. The Bible says:

God is on one side and all the people on the other; Jesus, Himself man, is between them to bring them together, by giving His life for all mankind.

1 Timothy 2:5 (LB)

For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures...

1 Corinthians 15:3,4



If you were to place yourself into this illustration, where would you draw yourself?

I would place myself on man's side.

Is that where you want to be?

No.

NOTES

Where do you want to be?

Over on God's side.

Do you know how to get there?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at John 1:12.

Will you read this verse to me?

"But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name."

What must a man do to become a Child of God?

He must receive "Him."

Must receive whom?

Jesus Christ.

Do you know how to receive Him?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at another verse in Revelation 3:20.

Will you read this to me?

"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me."

Who is speaking?

Jesus.

What is He doing?

He is knocking at the door.

What door?

The door to man's heart and life.

Why is He knocking?

Because He wants to come in.

The way to receive Christ is to open the door of your heart and life and let Him in. To get from man's side to God's side, all you must do when we pray is repent of your sins, and ask God to do three things:

- **Forgive you for your sins.**
- **Come into your life and help you to become the kind of person He created you to be.**
- **Give you the gift of eternal life so that you might be with Him forever.**

I am going to ask you to pray these three things loud enough so that when you have finished I can say a prayer to God for you. Let's pray.

NOTES



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS **Evangelism Report**

Student's Name _____ Date _____

**I
N
F
O**

Contact Name _____ Phone _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

1. Describe the person to whom you presented the Bridge: _____

2. Under what circumstances was the presentation made? _____

3. Did you use the opening questions? _____

☐ Set One

☐ Set Two

☐ Set Three

☐ Other

Explain: _____

Did the opening set up the Bridge Presentation for you? _____

4. Did you draw out the Bridge Presentation? _____

5. Did you extract the Gospel socratically? _____

6. Did the person receive the Lord? _____

7. What did you learn from the experience? _____

8. Did you consider it a negative or positive experience? _____

9. What are your plans for following through on the presentation? _____

**W
E
E
K**

9

Romans 5:8

2/9

1 Peter 3:18

2/9

But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.

For Christ also suffered once for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive by the Spirit.

NKJ

Christ Paid the Penalty

NKJ

Christ Paid the Penalty

Ephesians 2:8,9

2/10

Titus 3:5

2/10

For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast.

Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit.

**W
E
E
K**

10

NKJ

Salvation Not by Works

NKJ

Salvation Not by Works

Romans 6:11

2/11

Galatians 3:26

2/11

Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord.

For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus.

**W
E
E
K**

11

NKJ

Alive in Christ

NKJ

Faith

John 3:16

2/12

John 10:28

2/12

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand.

**W
E
E
K**

12

NKJ

Everlasting Life

NKJ

Everlasting Life

**W
E
E
K**

13

1 Corinthians 3:16

2/13

Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?

NKJ

His Spirit

Isaiah 41:10

2/14

Fear not, for I am with you; be not dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you, yes, I will help you, I will uphold you with My righteous right hand.

**W
E
E
K**

14

NKJ

His Strength

Lamentations 3:22,23

2/15

Through the Lord's mercies we are not consumed, because His compassions fail not. They are new every morning; great is Your faithfulness.

**W
E
E
K**

15

NKJ

His Faithfulness

Isaiah 26:3

2/16

You will keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on You, because he trusts in You.

**W
E
E
K**

16

NKJ

His Peace

1 Corinthians 2:12

2/13

Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God.

NKJ

His Spirit

Philippians 4:13

2/14

I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

NKJ

His Strength

Numbers 23:19

2/15

God is not a man, that He should lie, nor a son of man, that He should repent. Has He said, and will He not do it? Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good?

NKJ

His Faithfulness

1 Peter 5:7

2/16

...casting all your care upon Him, for He cares for you.

NKJ

His Peace



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

2/16

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Personal and Spiritual Management
 Topic _____ Evaluation and Appraisal

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Evaluation and Appraisal</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete Genuine Love in Action (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
<i>Fill out the Objectives on your Evaluation Planner</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for two people to win to Christ		
Pray for your Disciple		
<i>Complete Discipling Plan</i>		
Meet with your Disciple		
Scripture Memory		
<i>Isaiah 26:3</i>		
<i>1 Peter 5:7</i>		
<i>Review all previous verses</i>		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

2/16

Convert's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____

Subject Area _____ Personal and Spiritual Management

Topic _____ Evaluation and Appraisal

Convert's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Evaluation and Appraisal</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete Genuine Love in Action (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
<i>Fill out Objectives on Evaluation Planner</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
<i>Pray for two people to win to Christ</i>		
<i>Pray for one person to Disciple</i>		
Scripture Memory		
<i>Isaiah 26:3</i>		
<i>1 Peter 5:7</i>		
<i>Review all previous verses</i>		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

EVALUATION AND APPRAISAL

NOTES

Introduction

Definition of Evaluation:

The examining of our objectives to see that every part of the predetermined plan is functioning according to the performance standard necessary for accomplishing the goal.

It is interesting to note that God has been involved in the process of evaluating his creation since the beginning of creation. The Genesis account records five times that the Lord evaluated the works of his hands—Genesis 1:4,12,19,21,26—and saw, “that it was good.”

Then God saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was very good. So the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Genesis 1:31

So each day, God evaluated His work and was pleased with what he saw; then on the sixth day He saw that it was *very* good.

Since the Psalmist knew this aspect about God, He encouraged the Lord to evaluate him so that God could make him the kind of man He desired.

The Bible says:

Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my anxieties; and see if there is any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

Psalms 139:23,24

Most people dislike evaluation—they see it as a negative rather than a positive contribution to their lives. When students are tested on their ability to grasp the material taught in the course, they groan in apprehension.

Some have even left the course to escape testing or evaluation. Evaluation, however, is not to be a negative process. It is constructive and designed to help us.

Evaluation helps us:

NOTES

- **Measure where we are in relationship to where we would be in reaching our goals.**

If evaluation is to be a constructive process, it is helpful to be able to see the following:

Where I came from...
Where I am going...
Where I am now...

- **Provide a basis and stimulus for needed correction.**

If I have drifted off course or am not keeping pace with my stated progress, evaluation will stimulate me to take corrective action.

- **Provide a base for future planning.**

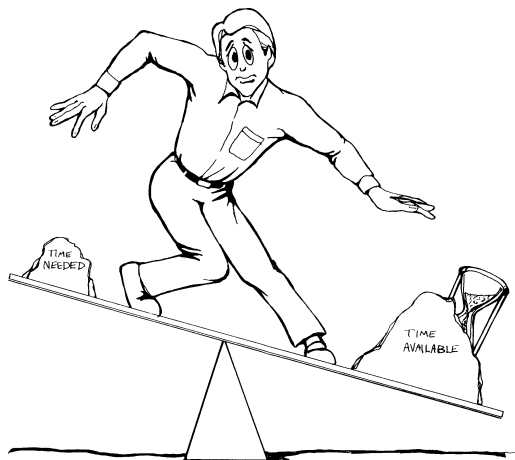
Knowing where we are at any given time will give us a basis on which to do our planning for the future. Evaluation is the way we find out where we are.

- **Keep moving toward the goals.**

Evaluation reveals deviation and keeps us moving in the right direction.

- **Have a sane estimate of our abilities.**

When we set unrealistic goals for ourselves, evaluation will reveal it. If we find that we are under pressure or overworked or just barely meeting our goals, our evaluation will help us to find a better balance or to set more realistic objectives.



Objective vs. Subjective Evaluation

Evaluation should always be made on the basis of the stated goal or objective. If there is no clear goal stated, you are forced to evaluate **subjectively** and not **objectively**. In other words, you base your evaluation on your *emotional impression* of how you are doing in relation to the unmeasurable and nebulous goal. If the objective has been well-written, however, it will contain within itself a clear, concise measurable basis for evaluation.

Good objectives are not easy to write—they require some careful thought. But once they are written, they are easy to implement and measure because they state:

- The **intent** of the objective,
- The **activity** required to accomplish the objective,
- The **plan** for accomplishing the objective,
- The basis for **evaluating** the objective.

Unfortunately, most Christians live by subjectives—they have no clear goals or objectives for their lives. They live from day to day, not sure where they are going. They are like a ship without rudders on the sea of life. They are driven by the winds and currents and do not understand that their lives are being dissipated by the temporal things of the world rather than being invested in eternal things of God. To suggest that they spend a half-day alone with God for evaluation would be of little value because they lack the direction necessary to evaluate.

How to Evaluate

Evaluation consists of asking a series of questions. These questions help you determine where you are going and how you are doing. The series of questions should be something like this:

What is my objective?

Review each objective for the following areas:

- My walk with God,
- My family,
- My vocation or studies,
- My ministry,

- My use of resources (time, money, talents),
- My overall life objective.

Are these objectives written in a clear, concise manner so that your

- ✓ **Intent**
- ✓ **Activity**
- ✓ **Plan**
- ✓ **Progress**

can be measured?

What is my present position in relation to my goal?

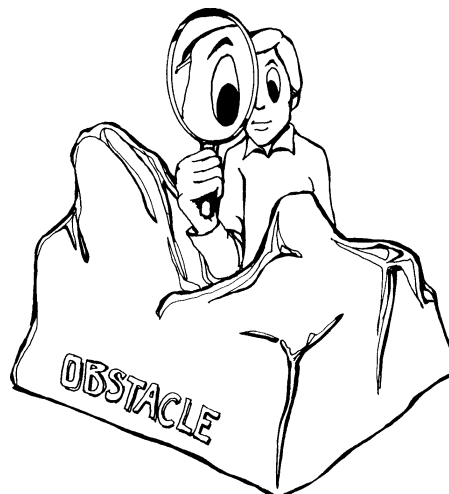
- Where am I?
- Where should I be?
- Am I on schedule?

The plan section of my stated objective studied in chapter 2/2 should help me at this point. It should spell out what I am doing and the amount of time necessary to keep me on target on a daily or weekly basis. If this part is well written, it will be easy for me to figure out where I am and if I am ahead, behind, or on schedule.

What obstacles are keeping me from my goal?

- What specific hindrances are keeping me from being where the plans call for me to be?
- Are you being honest at this point?
- Have you identified the **real** problem—not just a symptom or surface problem?

Oftentimes people will say, “This is my problem” when a large percentage of the time it really is not. It may only be a symptom. Unless you discover the root cause and remove it, you will never solve the problem.



Suppose I hate roses, but had a rose bush in my garden. Would I ever get rid of the problem by cutting off every rose that appeared? By doing this I would only be pruning the bush and making it healthier. If I want to get *rid* of the bush, I need to get the shovel and remove it once and for all by attacking the root. The rose is the symptom, the root is the problem. Unfortunately many Christians are just pulling the roses off the bushes.

What corrections can I make to overcome the obstacles?

There may be several things that can be done to overcome a particular obstacle. List these options and then choose the best one for conquering the obstacle in a realistic way.

Sometimes we think there is only one solution to a problem. This is not always true. We ought to be able to find three to five possible solutions for every problem. If we can't, we probably are not really thinking. If we are going to overcome obstacles, we need to carefully think through the possibilities or we may find that a so-called solution has solved one problem but has now created two new ones!

What is my plan of action over the next three days/weeks/months?

Consider carefully this new corrective plan. Make sure it is **realistic**, **reasonable** and that it will **ensure success** in getting you back on target.

Determine some method of enforced discipline for yourself since you have not been holding this item in proper priority.

Make this a matter of special prayer. If you really want to be successful in accomplishing these worthwhile objectives, you **must** live by your plans and structured activities. If you do, rather than constantly being under the pressure and burden of unfulfilled goals, you will experience greater freedom and flexibility.

I suggest that if we are already experiencing victory in our objectives, evaluation once every three months should be sufficient. If we are struggling, we should increase the frequency of our evaluations to every three weeks. However, if we are simply defeated, we should not put off evaluation for more than three days. Not to take this corrective measure will ensure defeat and may cause us to lose hope and give up. Of course, this is exactly what Satan hopes will happen.

Remember that the successful man is willing to do what the unsuccessful man is *not* willing to do: namely, evaluating and enacting the necessary correction into his life.

Dangers in Evaluation

Measure against yourself

- **Make sure you measure yourself against your own objectives and abilities and not against other people or their objectives and abilities.**

The Bible reminds us:

For we dare not class ourselves or compare ourselves with those who commend themselves. But they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.
2 Corinthians 10:12

The Scriptures tell us that we are very unwise if we do this. If you take a person with an IQ of 130 (or a five-talent man as the Bible puts it) and ask him to perform at the same standard as the two-talent man with an IQ of 100, something is drastically wrong. Clearly, one man is far more capable than the other. One may be giving the job all he has while the other is only performing at a 70% capacity. Both men certainly do not deserve the same evaluation.

Do it now

- **Don't postpone or avoid it.**

Many wait too long to do their evaluating or even until it is too late. If you have a regular schedule, it will help you detect errors while they can still be corrected.

Remember:

**Evaluation Is A Constructive Process
Designed To Help You Accomplish Your Desired Goal.**

Nothing motivates people like success.

Evaluate objectively

If you don't have measurable objectives, don't waste your time trying to evaluate. Redeem the time by setting some measurable objectives so there will be something realistic to measure yourself by later.

In this lesson we are suggesting that you need to have clear objectives on at least 12 areas of your life. These areas will insure that the *wheel illustration* is a reality and not just a philosophy for your life. Begin now by filling out only the 12 objectives of your Personal Objectives and Evaluation Planner. At the end of Book 3 you will be asked to evaluate these 12 objectives.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: GENUINE LOVE IN ACTION

People have many different ideas about love. However, these ideas often fall far short of the deep, rich qualities of love that we learn about in Scripture.

What is Genuine Love?

VERSES Pg. 810

1. What are some characteristics of genuine love? 1 Corinthians 13:4-8

What Love Is	What Love Isn't

2. Carefully read 1 John 4:8-19.

a. What important fact about God do you see in verse 8? _____

b. What is the difference between saying “*God is love*” and “*love is God*”?

c. What has God done to demonstrate His love for us? Verses 9,10 _____

d. Why should we love? Verses 11, 19 _____

e. Can love and fear exist together? Why or why not? Verse 18.

3. From your study thus far, summarize what love is like.

The Direction of Your Love

4. Who should Christians love?
Deuteronomy 6:5 _____

Luke 6:27 _____

1 Peter 4:8 _____

5. Read John 13:34,35. Why do you think Jesus placed such emphasis on demonstrating love?

6. Read 1 John 3:16-18. Summarize in your own words how genuine love can be demonstrated.

Many people have learned only to exist with others: "If you do your part," they say, "I'll do mine." This conditional type of giving is not love. God wants us to say, "I will love you even if I receive nothing in return." God forms this selfless giving and loving in our attitudes and actions.

Love in Humility

7. Humility comes from having the right perspective toward God and toward yourself. What do the following verses tell you about this?

Jeremiah 9:23,24 _____

2 Corinthians 10:18 _____

Philippians 2:3 _____

8. Read 1 Peter 5:5,6. Consider what God thinks about the humble person. Why do you think God places such a high value on humility in a person's life?

a. What error must you be careful to avoid? _____

b. What do you think are the results of overestimating yourself?

c. What do you think of underestimating yourself? _____

Any preoccupation with self is pride.

PRIDE

**Thinking too highly of self:
"God's work can't get along without
Me!"**

**Thinking too lowly of self:
"God can't do anything through me!"**

10. What do the following verses warn us about?

2 Corinthians 10:12 _____

James 9.10 _____

11. Read Proverbs 8:13. _____

a. What is God's attitude toward pride? _____

b. What are some common ways pride is revealed in your life? _____

[illegible]

Love in Speech

13. What can the *right* words do? _____

Proverbs 12:25 _____

Proverbs 16:24 _____

Proverbs 22:1 _____

14. What sins are you warned to avoid?

Proverbs 10:19 _____

Proverbs 17:9 _____

Proverbs 27:2 _____

15. Read 1 Thessalonians 2:1-12. Paul has great love for the Thessalonians (verse 8) and displays it in his speech. How did Paul speak to the Thessalonians?

Verse 3 _____

Verse 4 _____

Verse 5 _____

Verse 11 _____

Love in Good Works

Love is not an inner feeling, but an act of the will. Love can be known only by the action it produces.

16. What is the relationship between salvation and good works? Ephesians 2:8,10

Why do you think a Christian should practice good works?

17. What should be the primary motivation behind your actions? 1 Corinthians 10:31

18. Consider 1 John 3:17. Would you be willing to take off your coat and give it to a needy Christian? Perhaps you can think of an instance where you could have met another's need but did not. What could you do when there is another opportunity like this?

19. What should you remember in doing good works?

Galatians 6:9,10

Titus 3:8

*This love of which I speak is slow to lose
patience—it looks for a way of being
constructive.
It is not possessive: It is neither anxious to impress
nor does it cherish inflated ideas
of its own importance.
Love has good manners and does not pursue
selfish advantage;
It is not touchy.
It does not keep account of evil or gloat over the
wickedness of other people.
On the contrary, it
shares the joy of those who live by the truth.
Love knows no limit to its endurance, no end to
its trust, no fading of its hope; it can outlast
anything.”*

*1 Corinthians 13:4-8
Phillips**

Remember These Points:

Add a sentence or two to the following statements to summarize the most important things you learned from each section of this chapter.

What Is Genuine Love?

The Scriptures reveal and demonstrate God’s love.

* From *The New Testament in Modern English*, Revised Edition, copyright, 1960, 1972 by J. B. Phillips.

The Direction of Your Love

Scripture teaches that love should mark us as Christians.

Love in Humility

Humility is the starting point for love.

Love in Speech

Love is demonstrated by our speech.

Love in Good Works

Actions will show the reality of our love.



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Prior-ity	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



PERSONAL OBJECTIVES AND EVALUATION PLANNER

INTRODUCTION

From the start of this course we have been talking about objectives and their importance in helping us establish and accomplish our vision for life. You have learned how to write good objectives which can guide you and help you evaluate yourself.

In lesson 2/2 you wrote objectives for your relationship to God and for your ministry outreach to lost people. In this lesson I would like to suggest that if you are going to live a well balanced Christian life, there are at least twelve areas that you need to have objectives for. These objectives need to be written down on the Personal Objectives and Evaluation Planner. The twelve lifestyle areas you will write objectives for include: Life Objective, Scripture Memory, Bible Reading, Bible Study, Prayer, Witnessing, Follow-Up, Exercise & Diet, Family, Career / Job, Church, and Stewardship.

Use this form to begin formulating these twelve life objectives and work to accomplish these objectives while you do Book 3A & 3B. At the end of Book 3 you will be asked to illustrate these twelve areas of your life. To begin, only use the Objective lines on the form to establish your objectives. At the end of Book 3 you will use the other four evaluation sections to do the actual evaluation of each of these twelve areas of your life.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS **PERSONAL OBJECTIVES AND EVALUATION PLANNER**

Name _____ Date(s) _____

LIFE OBJECTIVE	Objectives	
	Present Position	
	Obstacles	
SCRIPTURE MEMORY	Activities to Overcome Obstacles	
	Plan to Implement	
BIBLE READING	Objectives	
	Present Position	
	Obstacles	
	Activities to Overcome Obstacles	
	Plan to Implement	



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS **PERSONAL OBJECTIVES AND EVALUATION PLANNER**

Name _____ Date(s) _____

BIBLE STUDY	Objectives	
	Present Position	
	Obstacles	
PRAYER	Activities to Overcome Obstacles	
	Plan to Implement	
WITNESSING	Objectives	
	Present Position	
	Obstacles	
	Activities to Overcome Obstacles	
	Plan to Implement	



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS **PERSONAL OBJECTIVES AND EVALUATION PLANNER**

Name _____ Date(s) _____

FOLLOW-UP	Objectives	
	Present Position	
	Obstacles	
EXERCISE & DIET	Activities to Overcome Obstacles	
	Plan to Implement	
FAMILY	Objectives	
	Present Position	
	Obstacles	
	Activities to Overcome Obstacles	
	Plan to Implement	



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS **PERSONAL OBJECTIVES AND EVALUATION PLANNER**

Name _____ Date(s) _____

CAREER/JOB	Objectives	
	Present Position	
	Obstacles	
	Activities to Overcome Obstacles	
	Plan to Implement	
CHURCH	Objectives	
	Present Position	
	Obstacles	
	Activities to Overcome Obstacles	
	Plan to Implement	
STEWARDSHIP	Objectives	
	Present Position	
	Obstacles	
	Activities to Overcome Obstacles	
	Plan to Implement	



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory

Discussion Questions For Readings/Instructions

Discussion Questions:

Instruction:

Evaluation:

Follow-Up Need for next week:

**W
E
E
K**

9

Romans 5:8

2/9

But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.

NKJ

Christ Paid the Penalty

1 Peter 3:18

2/9

For Christ also suffered once for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive by the Spirit.

NKJ

Christ Paid the Penalty

**W
E
E
K**

10

Ephesians 2:8,9

2/10

For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast.

NKJ

Salvation Not by Works

Titus 3:5

2/10

Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit.

NKJ

Salvation Not by Works

**W
E
E
K**

11

Romans 6:11

2/11

Likewise you also, reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord.

NKJ

Alive in Christ

Galatians 3:26

2/11

For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus.

NKJ

Faith

**W
E
E
K**

12

John 3:16

2/12

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

NKJ

Everlasting Life

John 10:28

2/12

And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand.

NKJ

Everlasting Life

**W
E
E
K**

13

1 Corinthians 3:16

2/13

Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you?

NKJ

His Spirit

Isaiah 41:10

2/14

Fear not, for I am with you; be not dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you, yes, I will help you, I will uphold you with My righteous right hand.

**W
E
E
K**

14

NKJ

His Strength

Lamentations 3:22,23

2/15

Through the Lord's mercies we are not consumed, because His compassions fail not. They are new every morning; great is Your faithfulness.

**W
E
E
K**

15

NKJ

His Faithfulness

Isaiah 26:3

2/16

You will keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on You, because he trusts in You.

**W
E
E
K**

16

NKJ

His Peace

1 Corinthians 2:12

2/13

Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God.

NKJ

His Spirit

Philippians 4:13

2/14

I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

NKJ

His Strength

Numbers 23:19

2/15

God is not a man, that He should lie, nor a son of man, that He should repent. Has He said, and will He not do it? Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good?

NKJ

His Faithfulness

1 Peter 5:7

2/16

...casting all your care upon Him, for He cares for you.

NKJ

His Peace

Book 2 Ch. 1

Genesis 1:1-5

In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. [2] Now the earth was formless and empty, darkness was over the surface of the deep, and the Spirit of God was hovering over the waters.

[3] And God said, "Let there be light," and there was light. [4] God saw that the light was good, and he separated the light from the darkness. [5] God called the light "day," and the darkness he called "night." And there was evening, and there was morning--the first day.

Hebrews 11:3

By faith we understand that the universe was formed at God's command, so that what is seen was not made out of what was visible.

Revelation 4:11

**"You are worthy, our Lord and God,
to receive glory and honor and power,
for you created all things,
and by your will they were created
and have their being."**

Isaiah 43:7

**everyone who is called by my name,
whom I created for my glory,
whom I formed and made**

Genesis 1:26-28

Then God said, "Let us make man in our image, in our likeness, and let them rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air, over the livestock, over all the earth, and over all the creatures that move along the ground."

**[27] So God created man in his own image,
in the image of God he created him;
male and female he created them.**

[28] God blessed them and said to them, "Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth and subdue it. Rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air and over every living creature that moves on the ground."

Psalm 139:1-6

O Lord, you have searched me
and you know me.

[2] You know when I sit and when I rise;
you perceive my thoughts from afar.

[3] You discern my going out and my lying down;
you are familiar with all my ways.

[4] Before a word is on my tongue
you know it completely, O Lord.

[5] You hem me in--behind and before;
you have laid your hand upon me.

[6] Such knowledge is too wonderful for me,
too lofty for me to attain.

Psalm 139:23-24

Search me, O God, and know my heart;
test me and know my anxious thoughts.

[24] See if there is any offensive way in me,
and lead me in the way everlasting.

Matthew 10:29-31

Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? Yet not one of them will fall to the ground apart from the will of your Father. [30] And even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. [31] So don't be afraid; you are worth more than many sparrows.

1 John 4:9-10

This is how God showed his love among us: He sent his one and only Son into the world that we might live through him. [10] This is love: not that we loved God, but that he loved us and sent his Son as an atoning sacrifice for our sins.

John 3:16

"For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life.

John 10:9-16

I am the gate; whoever enters through me will be saved. He will come in and go out, and find pasture. [10] The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I have come that they may have life, and have it to the full.

[11] "I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep. [12] The hired hand is not the shepherd who owns the sheep. So when he sees the wolf coming, he abandons the sheep and runs away. Then the wolf attacks the flock and scatters it. [13] The man runs away because he is a hired hand and cares nothing for the sheep.

[14] "I am the good shepherd; I know my sheep and my sheep know me -- [15] just as the Father knows me and I know the Father--and I lay down my life for the sheep. [16] I have other sheep that are not of this sheep pen. I must bring them also. They too will listen to my voice, and there shall be one flock and one shepherd.

Matthew 6:9

"This, then, is how you should pray:
'Our Father in heaven,
hallowed be your name.'

John 8:42-44

Jesus said to them, "If God were your Father, you would love me, for I came from God and now am here. I have not come on my own; but he sent me. [43] Why is my language not clear to you? Because you are unable to hear what I say. [44] You belong to your father, the devil, and you want to carry out your father's desire. He was a murderer from the beginning, not holding to the truth, for there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks his native language, for he is a liar and the father of lies.

John 1:12-13

Yet to all who received him, to those who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God-- [13] children born not of natural descent, nor of human decision or a husband's will, but born of God.

Romans 8:15-17

For you did not receive a spirit that makes you a slave again to fear, but you received the Spirit of sonship. And by him we cry, "Abba, Father." [16] The Spirit himself testifies with our spirit that we are God's children. [17] Now if we are children, then we are heirs--heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ, if indeed we share in his sufferings in order that we may also share in his glory.

Book 2 Ch. 2

Hebrews 1:1-14

In the past God spoke to our forefathers through the prophets at many times and in various ways, [2] but in these last days he has spoken to us by his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, and through whom he made the universe. [3] The Son is the radiance of God's glory and the exact representation of his being, sustaining all things by his powerful word. After he had provided purification for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty in heaven. [4] So he became as much superior to the angels as the name he has inherited is superior to theirs.

[5] For to which of the angels did God ever say,

**"You are my Son;
today I have become your Father"?**

Or again,

**"I will be his Father,
and he will be my Son"?**

[6] And again, when God brings his firstborn into the world, he says,

"Let all God's angels worship him."

[7] In speaking of the angels he says,

**"He makes his angels winds,
his servants flames of fire."**

[8] But about the Son he says,

**"Your throne, O God, will last for ever and ever,
and righteousness will be the scepter of your kingdom.**

**[9] You have loved righteousness and hated wickedness;
therefore God, your God, has set you above your companions
by anointing you with the oil of joy."**

[10] He also says,

**"In the beginning, O Lord, you laid the foundations of the earth,
and the heavens are the work of your hands.**

**[11] They will perish, but you remain;
they will all wear out like a garment.**

**[12] You will roll them up like a robe;
like a garment they will be changed.**

**But you remain the same,
and your years will never end."**

[13] To which of the angels did God ever say,

**"Sit at my right hand
until I make your enemies
a footstool for your feet"?**

**[14] Are not all angels ministering spirits sent to serve those who will inherit
salvation?**

John 10:28-30

**I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; no one can snatch them out of
my hand. [29] My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all; no one can
snatch them out of my Father's hand. [30] I and the Father are one."**

Matthew 8:3

**Jesus reached out his hand and touched the man. "I am willing," he said. "Be
clean!" Immediately he was cured of his leprosy.**

Matthew 8:6

"Lord," he said, "my servant lies at home paralyzed and in terrible suffering."

Matthew 8:13

**Then Jesus said to the centurion, "Go! It will be done just as you believed it
would." And his servant was healed at that very hour.**

Matthew 8:16-17

**When evening came, many who were demon-possessed were brought to him, and
he drove out the spirits with a word and healed all the sick. [17] This was to fulfill
what was spoken through the prophet Isaiah:**

**"He took up our infirmities
and carried our diseases."**

Matthew 8:23-27

**Then he got into the boat and his disciples followed him. [24] Without warning, a
furious storm came up on the lake, so that the waves swept over the boat. But Jesus
was sleeping. [25] The disciples went and woke him, saying, "Lord, save us! We're
going to drown!"**

[26] He replied, "You of little faith, why are you so afraid?" Then he got up and rebuked the winds and the waves, and it was completely calm.

[27] The men were amazed and asked, "What kind of man is this? Even the winds and the waves obey him!"

John 11:39-44

"Take away the stone," he said.

"But, Lord," said Martha, the sister of the dead man, "by this time there is a bad odor, for he has been there four days."

[40] Then Jesus said, "Did I not tell you that if you believed, you would see the glory of God?"

[41] So they took away the stone. Then Jesus looked up and said, "Father, I thank you that you have heard me. [42] I knew that you always hear me, but I said this for the benefit of the people standing here, that they may believe that you sent me."

[43] When he had said this, Jesus called in a loud voice, "Lazarus, come out!"

[44] The dead man came out, his hands and feet wrapped with strips of linen, and a cloth around his face.

Jesus said to them, "Take off the grave clothes and let him go."

Matthew 16:13-16

When Jesus came to the region of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, "Who do people say the Son of Man is?"

[14] They replied, "Some say John the Baptist; others say Elijah; and still others, Jeremiah or one of the prophets."

[15] "But what about you?" he asked. "Who do you say I am?"

[16] Simon Peter answered, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."

John 4:6-7

Jacob's well was there, and Jesus, tired as he was from the journey, sat down by the well. It was about the sixth hour.

[7] When a Samaritan woman came to draw water, Jesus said to her, "Will you give me a drink?"

John 11:35

Jesus wept.

Matthew 4:1-11

Then Jesus was led by the Spirit into the desert to be tempted by the devil. [2] After fasting forty days and forty nights, he was hungry. [3] The tempter came to him and said, "If you are the Son of God, tell these stones to become bread."

[4] Jesus answered, "It is written: 'Man does not live on bread alone, but on every word that comes from the mouth of God.'"

[5] Then the devil took him to the holy city and had him stand on the highest point of the temple. [6] "If you are the Son of God," he said, "throw yourself down. For it is written:

**" 'He will command his angels concerning you,
and they will lift you up in their hands,
so that you will not strike your foot against a stone.'"**

[7] Jesus answered him, "It is also written: 'Do not put the Lord your God to the test.'"

[8] Again, the devil took him to a very high mountain and showed him all the kingdoms of the world and their splendor. [9] "All this I will give you," he said, "if you will bowdown and worship me."

[10] Jesus said to him, "Away from me, Satan! For it is written: 'Worship the Lord your God, and serve him only.'"

[11] Then the devil left him, and angels came and attended him.

Deuteronomy 6:13

Fear the Lord your God, serve him only and take your oaths in his name.

Deut. 6:16

Do not test the Lord your God as you did at Massah.

Deut. 8:3

He humbled you, causing you to hunger and then feeding you with manna, which neither you nor your fathers had known, to teach you that man does not live on bread alone but on every word that comes from the mouth of the Lord.

Hebrews 2:10-11

In bringing many sons to glory, it was fitting that God, for whom and through whom everything exists, should make the author of their salvation perfect through suffering. [11] Both the one who makes men holy and those who are made holy are of the same family. So Jesus is not ashamed to call them brothers.

Hebrews 2:14-15

Since the children have flesh and blood, he too shared in their humanity so that by his death he might destroy him who holds the power of death--that is, the devil-- [15] and free those who all their lives were held in slavery by their fear of death.

Book 2 Ch. 3

Matthew 1:21

She will give birth to a son, and you are to give him the name Jesus, because he will save his people from their sins."

Luke 1:31-33

You will be with child and give birth to a son, and you are to give him the name Jesus. [32] He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. The Lord God will give him the throne of his father David, [33] and he will reign over the house of Jacob forever; his kingdom will never end."

Luke 2:52

And Jesus grew in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men.

Matthew 4:23

Jesus went throughout Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the good news of the kingdom, and healing every disease and sickness among the people.

Mark 3:14

He appointed twelve--designating them apostles--that they might be with him and that he might send them out to preach

Luke 22:25-27

Jesus said to them, "The kings of the Gentiles lord it over them; and those who exercise authority over them call themselves Benefactors. [26] But you are not to be like that. Instead, the greatest among you should be like the youngest, and the one who rules like the one who serves. [27] For who is greater, the one who is at the table or the one who serves? Is it not the one who is at the table? But I am among you as one who serves.

Matthew 16:21

From that time on Jesus began to explain to his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem and suffer many things at the hands of the elders, chief priests and teachers of the law, and that he must be killed and on the third day be raised to life.

Matthew 27:35

When they had crucified him, they divided up his clothes by casting lots.

Matthew 27:38

Two robbers were crucified with him, one on his right and one on his left.

John 10:17-18

The reason my Father loves me is that I lay down my life--only to take it up again. [18] No one takes it from me, but I lay it down of my own accord. I have authority to lay it down and authority to take it up again. This command I received from my Father."

John 3:18

Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe stands condemned already because he has not believed in the name of God's one and only Son.

1 Peter 3:18

For Christ died for sins once for all, the righteous for the unrighteous, to bring you to God. He was put to death in the body but made alive by the Spirit,

Hebrews 10:12-14

But when this priest had offered for all time one sacrifice for sins, he sat down at the right hand of God. [13] Since that time he waits for his enemies to be made his footstool, [14] because by one sacrifice he has made perfect forever those who are being made holy.

Matthew 27:62-66

The next day, the one after Preparation Day, the chief priests and the Pharisees went to Pilate. [63] "Sir," they said, "we remember that while he was still alive that deceiver said, 'After three days I will rise again.' [64] So give the order for the tomb to be made secure until the third day. Otherwise, his disciples may come and steal the body and tell the people that he has been raised from the dead. This last deception will be worse than the first."

[65] "Take a guard," Pilate answered. "Go, make the tomb as secure as you know how." [66] So they went and made the tomb secure by putting a seal on the stone and posting the guard.

Matthew 28:1-7

After the Sabbath, at dawn on the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary went to look at the tomb.

[2] There was a violent earthquake, for an angel of the Lord came down from heaven and, going to the tomb, rolled back the stone and sat on it. [3] His appearance was like lightning, and his clothes were white as snow. [4] The guards were so afraid of him that they shook and became like dead men.

[5] The angel said to the women, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you are looking for Jesus, who was crucified. [6] He is not here; he has risen, just as he said. Come and see the place where he lay. [7] Then go quickly and tell his disciples: 'He has risen from the dead and is going ahead of you into Galilee. There you will see him.' Now I have told you."

Matthew 28:11-15

While the women were on their way, some of the guards went into the city and reported to the chief priests everything that had happened. [12] When the chief priests had met with the elders and devised a plan, they gave the soldiers a large sum of money, [13] telling them, "You are to say, 'His disciples came during the night and stole him away while we were asleep.' [14] If this report gets to the governor, we will satisfy him and keep you out of trouble." [15] So the soldiers took the money and did as they were instructed. And this story has been widely circulated among the Jews to this very day.

Luke 24:36-37

While they were still talking about this, Jesus himself stood among them and said to them, "Peace be with you."

[37] They were startled and frightened, thinking they saw a ghost.

Luke 24:39-43

Look at my hands and my feet. It is I myself! Touch me and see; a ghost does not have flesh and bones, as you see I have."

[40] When he had said this, he showed them his hands and feet. [41] And while they still did not believe it because of joy and amazement, he asked them, "Do you have anything here to eat?" [42] They gave him a piece of broiled fish, [43] and he took it and ate it in their presence.

1 Cor. 15:1-5

Now, brothers, I want to remind you of the gospel I preached to you, which you received and on which you have taken your stand. [2] By this gospel you are saved, if you hold firmly to the word I preached to you. Otherwise, you have believed in vain.

[3] For what I received I passed on to you as of first importance: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, [4] that he was buried, that he was raised on the third day according to the Scriptures, [5] and that he appeared to Peter, and then to the Twelve.

Book 2 Ch. 4

Acts 1:9-11

After he said this, he was taken up before their very eyes, and a cloud hid him from their sight.

[10] They were looking intently up into the sky as he was going, when suddenly two men dressed in white stood beside them. [11] "Men of Galilee," they said, "why do you stand here looking into the sky? This same Jesus, who has been taken from you into heaven, will come back in the same way you have seen him go into heaven."

John 14:1-3

"Do not let your hearts be troubled. Trust in God; trust also in me. [2] In my Father's house are many rooms; if it were not so, I would have told you. I am going there to prepare a place for you. [3] And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come back and take you to be with me that you also may be where I am.

Ephesians 1:20-23

which he exerted in Christ when he raised him from the dead and seated him at his right hand in the heavenly realms, [21] far above all rule and authority, power and dominion, and every title that can be given, not only in the present age but also in the one to come. [22] And God placed all things under his feet and appointed him to be head over everything for the church, [23] which is his body, the fullness of him who fills everything in every way.

Romans 8:34

Who is he that condemns? Christ Jesus, who died--more than that, who was raised to life--is at the right hand of God and is also interceding for us.

John 17:13

"I am coming to you now, but I say these things while I am still in the world, so that they may have the full measure of my joy within them.

John 17:15

My prayer is not that you take them out of the world but that you protect them from the evil one.

John 17:17

Sanctify them by the truth; your word is truth.

John 17:21

that all of them may be one, Father, just as you are in me and I am in you. May they also be in us so that the world may believe that you have sent me.

John 17:24

"Father, I want those you have given me to be with me where I am, and to see my glory, the glory you have given me because you loved me before the creation of the world.

Hebrews 7:24-25

but because Jesus lives forever, he has a permanent priesthood. [25] Therefore he is able to save completely those who come to God through him, because he always lives to intercede for them

John 14:16

And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Counselor to be with you forever--

John 14:26

But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have said to you.

1 Corinthians 12:3

Therefore I tell you that no one who is speaking by the Spirit of God says, "Jesus be cursed," and no one can say, "Jesus is Lord," except by the Holy Spirit.

Romans 8:9

You, however, are controlled not by the sinful nature but by the Spirit, if the Spirit of God lives in you. And if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Christ.

1 Corinthians 2:12

We have not received the spirit of the world but the Spirit who is from God, that we may understand what God has freely given us.

1 Corinthians 3:16

Don't you know that you yourselves are God's temple and that God's Spirit lives in you?

Titus 3:5-6

He saved us, not because of righteous things we had done, but because of his mercy. He saved us through the washing of rebirth and renewal by the Holy Spirit, [6] whom he poured out on us generously through Jesus Christ our Savior,

Galatians 4:6

Because you are sons, God sent the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, the Spirit who calls out, "Abba, Father."

2 Tim. 1:7

For God did not give us a spirit of timidity, but a spirit of power, of love and of self-discipline.

Galatians 5:16-17

So I say, live by the Spirit, and you will not gratify the desires of the sinful nature. [17] For the sinful nature desires what is contrary to the Spirit, and the Spirit what is contrary to the sinful nature. They are in conflict with each other, so that you do not do what you want.

John 16:13-14

But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come. [14] He will bring glory to me by taking from what is mine and making it known to you.

Ephesians 6:17

Take the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

Hebrews 4:12

For the word of God is living and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart.

Romans 8:26

In the same way, the Spirit helps us in our weakness. We do not know what we ought to pray for, but the Spirit himself intercedes for us with groans that words cannot express.

Acts 2:42

They devoted themselves to the apostles' teaching and to the fellowship, to the breaking of bread and to prayer.

Acts 1:8

But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth."

Acts 4:31-33

After they prayed, the place where they were meeting was shaken. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and spoke the word of God boldly.

[32] All the believers were one in heart and mind. No one claimed that any of his possessions was his own, but they shared everything they had. [33] With great power the apostles continued to testify to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and much grace was upon them all.

Book 2 Ch. 5**1 John 4:8**

Whoever does not love does not know God, because God is love.

Revelation 4:11

"You are worthy, our Lord and God,
to receive glory and honor and power,
for you created all things,
and by your will they were created
and have their being."

Deut. 10:12-13

And now, O Israel, what does the Lord your God ask of you but to fear the Lord your God, to walk in all his ways, to love him, to serve the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul, [13] and to observe the Lord's commands and decrees that I am giving you today for your own good?

1 John 5:3

This is love for God: to obey his commands. And his commands are not burdensome.

John 14:15

"If you love me, you will obey what I command.

John 14:21

Whoever has my commands and obeys them, he is the one who loves me. He who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I too will love him and show myself to him."

Psalms 119:11

**I have hidden your word in my heart
that I might not sin against you.**

Psalms 119:105

**Your word is a lamp to my feet
and a light for my path.**

Psalms 119:130

**The unfolding of your words gives light;
it gives understanding to the simple.**

2 Tim. 3:16

All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness,

Matthew 7:24-27

"Therefore everyone who hears these words of mine and puts them into practice is like a wise man who built his house on the rock. [25] The rain came down, the streams rose, and the winds blew and beat against that house; yet it did not fall, because it had its foundation on the rock. [26] But everyone who hears these words of mine and does not put them into practice is like a foolish man who built his house on sand. [27] The rain came down, the streams rose, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell with a great crash."

1 Corinthians 3:16

Don't you know that you yourselves are God's temple and that God's Spirit lives in you?

2 Cor. 6:16

What agreement is there between the temple of God and idols? For we are the temple of the living God. As God has said: "I will live with them and walk among them, and I will be their God, and they will be my people."

Galatians 2:20

I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me.

1 John 4:4

You, dear children, are from God and have overcome them, because the one who is in you is greater than the one who is in the world.

2 Tim. 1:7

For God did not give us a spirit of timidity, but a spirit of power, of love and of self-discipline.

2 Peter 1:3

His divine power has given us everything we need for life and godliness through our knowledge of him who called us by his own glory and goodness.

Romans 15:4

For everything that was written in the past was written to teach us, so that through endurance and the encouragement of the Scriptures we might have hope.

Deut. 26:16

The Lord your God commands you this day to follow these decrees and laws; carefully observe them with all your heart and with all your soul.

Psalms 40:8

**I desire to do your will, O my God;
your law is within my heart."**

Luke 8:15

But the seed on good soil stands for those with a noble and good heart, who hear the word, retain it, and by persevering produce a crop.

Matthew 4:1-3

Then Jesus was led by the Spirit into the desert to be tempted by the devil. [2] After fasting forty days and forty nights, he was hungry. [3] The tempter came to him and said, "If you are the Son of God, tell these stones to become bread."

James 1:13-14

When tempted, no one should say, "God is tempting me." For God cannot be tempted by evil, nor does he tempt anyone; [14] but each one is tempted when, by his own evil desire, he is dragged away and enticed.

Joshua 7:20-21

Achan replied, "It is true! I have sinned against the Lord, the God of Israel. This is what I have done: [21] When I saw in the plunder a beautiful robe from Babylonia, two hundred shekels of silver and a wedge of gold weighing fifty shekels, I coveted them and took them. They are hidden in the ground inside my tent, with the silver underneath."

Isaiah 53:6

We all, like sheep, have gone astray,
each of us has turned to his own way;
and the Lord has laid on him
the iniquity of us all.

James 4:17

Anyone, then, who knows the good he ought to do and doesn't do it, sins.

1 John 3:4

Everyone who sins breaks the law; in fact, sin is lawlessness.

1 Corinthians 10:13

No temptation has seized you except what is common to man. And God is faithful; he will not let you be tempted beyond what you can bear. But when you are tempted, he will also provide a way out so that you can stand up under it.

1 John 1:9

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just and will forgive us our sins and purify us from all unrighteousness.

Psalm 32:5

Then I acknowledged my sin to you
and did not cover up my iniquity.
I said, "I will confess
my transgressions to the Lord"--
and you forgave
the guilt of my sin.

Proverbs 4:13-15

Hold on to instruction, do not let it go;
guard it well, for it is your life.
[14] Do not set foot on the path of the wicked
or walk in the way of evil men.
[15] Avoid it, do not travel on it;
turn from it and go on your way.

James 4:7

Submit yourselves, then, to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

Book 2 Ch. 6

2 Tim. 3:16

All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness,

2 Peter 1:20-21

Above all, you must understand that no prophecy of Scripture came about by the prophet's own interpretation. [21] For prophecy never had its origin in the will of man, but men spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit.

1 Corinthians 2:12-13

We have not received the spirit of the world but the Spirit who is from God, that we may understand what God has freely given us. [13] This is what we speak, not in words taught us by human wisdom but in words taught by the Spirit, expressing spiritual truths in spiritual words.

Matthew 24:35

Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away.

John 17:17

Sanctify them by the truth; your word is truth.

Hebrews 4:12

For the word of God is living and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart.

Psalms 19:7-11

The law of the Lord is perfect,
reviving the soul.
The statutes of the Lord are trustworthy,
making wise the simple.
[8] The precepts of the Lord are right,
giving joy to the heart.
The commands of the Lord are radiant,
giving light to the eyes.
[9] The fear of the Lord is pure,
enduring forever.
The ordinances of the Lord are sure
and altogether righteous.
[10] They are more precious than gold,
than much pure gold;
they are sweeter than honey,
than honey from the comb.
[11] By them is your servant warned;
in keeping them there is great reward.

Jeremiah 15:16

When your words came, I ate them;
they were my joy and my heart's delight,

**for I bear your name,
O Lord God Almighty.**

John 5:39

You diligently study the Scriptures because you think that by them you possess eternal life. These are the Scriptures that testify about me.

2 Peter 1:4

Through these he has given us his very great and precious promises, so that through them you may participate in the divine nature and escape the corruption in the world caused by evil desires.

1 John 2:1

My dear children, I write this to you so that you will not sin. But if anybody does sin, we have one who speaks to the Father in our defense--Jesus Christ, the Righteous One.

Jeremiah 23:29

"Is not my word like fire," declares the Lord, "and like a hammer that breaks a rock in pieces?"

Matthew 4:4

Jesus answered, "It is written: 'Man does not live on bread alone, but on every word that comes from the mouth of God.'"

James 1:23-25

Anyone who listens to the word but does not do what it says is like a man who looks at his face in a mirror [24] and, after looking at himself, goes away and immediately forgets what he looks like. [25] But the man who looks intently into the perfect law that gives freedom, and continues to do this, not forgetting what he has heard, but doing it--he will be blessed in what he does.

John 8:31

To the Jews who had believed him, Jesus said, "If you hold to my teaching, you are really my disciples.

Psalm 78:5-7

**He decreed statutes for Jacob
and established the law in Israel,
which he commanded our forefathers
to teach their children,
[6] so the next generation would know them,
even the children yet to be born,
and they in turn would tell their children.
[7] Then they would put their trust in God
and would not forget his deeds
but would keep his commands.**

Acts 17:11

Now the Bereans were of more noble character than the Thessalonians, for they received the message with great eagerness and examined the Scriptures every day to see if what Paul said was true.

James 1:22

Do not merely listen to the word, and so deceive yourselves. Do what it says.

Rev. 1:3

Blessed is the one who reads the words of this prophecy, and blessed are those who hear it and take to heart what is written in it, because the time is near.

Ezra 7:10

For Ezra had devoted himself to the study and observance of the Law of the Lord, and to teaching its decrees and laws in Israel.

Colossians 3:16

Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly as you teach and admonish one another with all wisdom, and as you sing psalms, hymns and spiritual songs with gratitude in your hearts to God.

Romans 10:17

Consequently, faith comes from hearing the message, and the message is heard through the word of Christ.

Rev. 1:3

Blessed is the one who reads the words of this prophecy, and blessed are those who hear it and take to heart what is written in it, because the time is near.

Acts 17:11

Now the Bereans were of more noble character than the Thessalonians, for they received the message with great eagerness and examined the Scriptures every day to see if what Paul said was true.

Psalms 119:9-11

How can a young man keep his way pure?

By living according to your word.

[10] I seek you with all my heart;

do not let me stray from your commands.

[11] I have hidden your word in my heart

that I might not sin against you.

Psalms 1:2-3

But his delight is in the law of the Lord,

and on his law he meditates day and night.

[3] He is like a tree planted by streams of water,

which yields its fruit in season

and whose leaf does not wither.

Whatever he does prospers.

Joshua 1:8

Do not let this Book of the Law depart from your mouth; meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do everything written in it. Then you will be prosperous and successful.

Psalms 1:1-6

Blessed is the man

who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked

or stand in the way of sinners

or sit in the seat of mockers.

[2] But his delight is in the law of the Lord,

and on his law he meditates day and night.

[3] He is like a tree planted by streams of water,

which yields its fruit in season

and whose leaf does not wither.

Whatever he does prospers.

[4] Not so the wicked!

**They are like chaff
that the wind blows away.**

**[5] Therefore the wicked will not stand in the judgment,
nor sinners in the assembly of the righteous.**

**[6] For the Lord watches over the way of the righteous,
but the way of the wicked will perish.**

Book2 Ch.7

Hebrews 4:16

**Let us then approach the throne of grace with confidence, so that we may receive
mercy and find grace to help us in our time of need.**

Psalms 62:8

**Trust in him at all times, O people;
pour out your hearts to him,
for God is our refuge.**

1 Thessalonians 5:17

Pray continually.

Psalms 38:18

**I confess my iniquity;
I am troubled by my sin.**

Hebrews 13:15

**Through Jesus, therefore, let us continually offer to God a sacrifice of praise--the
fruit of lips that confess his name.**

James 1:5

**If any of you lacks wisdom, he should ask God, who gives generously to all
without finding fault, and it will be given to him.**

Ephes. 5:20

always giving thanks to God the Father for everything, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Samuel 12:23

As for me, far be it from me that I should sin against the Lord by failing to pray for you. And I will teach you the way that is good and right.

Jeremiah 33:3

'Call to me and I will answer you and tell you great and unsearchable things you do not know.'

Ephes. 3:20

Now to him who is able to do immeasurably more than all we ask or imagine, according to his power that is at work within us,

Psalms 34:4

I sought the Lord, and he answered me;
he delivered me from all my fears.

Philippians 4:6-7

Do not be anxious about anything, but in everything, by prayer and petition, with thanksgiving, present your requests to God. [7] And the peace of God, which transcends all understanding, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.

Psalms 66:18

If I had cherished sin in my heart,
the Lord would not have listened;

Matthew 21:22

If you believe, you will receive whatever you ask for in prayer.

John 15:7

If you remain in me and my words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be given you.

John 16:24

Until now you have not asked for anything in my name. Ask and you will receive, and your joy will be complete.

1 John 5:14-15

This is the confidence we have in approaching God: that if we ask anything according to his will, he hears us. [15] And if we know that he hears us--whatever we ask--we know that we have what we asked of him.

Matthew 6:9-13

This, then, is how you should pray:

'Our Father in heaven,
hallowed be your name,
[10] your kingdom come,
your will be done
on earth as it is in heaven.
[11] Give us today our daily bread.
[12] Forgive us our debts,
as we also have forgiven our debtors.
[13] And lead us not into temptation,
but deliver us from the evil one.'

Romans 10:1

Brothers, my heart's desire and prayer to God for the Israelites is that they may be saved.

1 Tim. 2:1-4

I urge, then, first of all, that requests, prayers, intercession and thanksgiving be made for everyone-- [2] for kings and all those in authority, that we may live peaceful and quiet lives in all godliness and holiness. [3] This is good, and pleases God our Savior, [4] who wants all men to be saved and to come to a knowledge of the truth.

Matthew 9:37-38

Then he said to his disciples, "The harvest is plentiful but the workers are few. [38] Ask the Lord of the harvest, therefore, to send out workers into his harvest field."

Luke 6:28

Bless those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you.

Ephes. 3:14-21

For this reason I kneel before the Father, [15] from whom his whole family in heaven and on earth derives its name. [16] I pray that out of his glorious riches he may strengthen you with power through his Spirit in your inner being, [17] so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith. And I pray that you, being rooted and established in love, [18] may have power, together with all the saints, to grasp how wide and long and high and deep is the love of Christ, [19] and to know this love that surpasses knowledge--that you may be filled to the measure of all the fullness of God.

[20] Now to him who is able to do immeasurably more than all we ask or imagine, according to his power that is at work within us, [21] to him be glory in the church and in Christ Jesus throughout all generations, for ever and ever! Amen.

Psalms 27:8

**My heart says of you, "Seek his face!"
Your face, Lord, I will seek.**

Psalms 46:10

**"Be still, and know that I am God;
I will be exalted among the nations,
I will be exalted in the earth."**

Psalms 63:1

A psalm of David. When he was in the Desert of Judah.

**O God, you are my God,
earnestly I seek you;
my soul thirsts for you,
my body longs for you,
in a dry and weary land
where there is no water.**

Luke 10:38-42

As Jesus and his disciples were on their way, he came to a village where a woman named Martha opened her home to him. [39] She had a sister called Mary, who sat at the Lord's feet listening to what he said. [40] But Martha was distracted by all the

preparations that had to be made. She came to him and asked, "Lord, don't you care that my sister has left me to do the work by myself? Tell her to help me!"

[41] "Martha, Martha," the Lord answered, "you are worried and upset about many things, [42] but only one thing is needed. Mary has chosen what is better, and it will not be taken away from her."

Book2 Ch.8

1 John 3:1

How great is the love the Father has lavished on us, that we should be called children of God! And that is what we are! The reason the world does not know us is that it did not know him.

1 John 4:11

Dear friends, since God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

1 John 4:21

And he has given us this command: Whoever loves God must also love his brother.

Galatians 6:2

Carry each other's burdens, and in this way you will fulfill the law of Christ.

Galatians 6:6

Anyone who receives instruction in the word must share all good things with his instructor.

James 5:16

Therefore confess your sins to each other and pray for each other so that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous man is powerful and effective.

Matthew 5:22-24

But I tell you that anyone who is angry with his brother will be subject to judgment. Again, anyone who says to his brother, 'Raca,' is answerable to the Sanhedrin. But anyone who says, 'You fool!' will be in danger of the fire of hell.

[23] "Therefore, if you are offering your gift at the altar and there remember that your brother has something against you, [24] leave your gift there in front of the altar. First go and be reconciled to your brother; then come and offer your gift.

Matthew 18:15

"If your brother sins against you, go and show him his fault, just between the two of you. If he listens to you, you have won your brother over.

Matthew 18:35

"This is how my heavenly Father will treat each of you unless you forgive your brother from your heart."

Proverbs 27:17

**As iron sharpens iron,
so one man sharpens another.**

Hebrews 10:24-25

And let us consider how we may spur one another on toward love and good deeds. [25] Let us not give up meeting together, as some are in the habit of doing, but let us encourage one another-and all the more as you see the Day approaching.

Hebrews 3:13

But encourage one another daily, as long as it is called Today, so that none of you may be hardened by sin's deceitfulness.

Col. 1:18

And he is the head of the body, the church; he is the beginning and the firstborn from among the dead, so that in everything he might have the supremacy.

1 Cor. 12:14-27

Now the body is not made up of one part but of many. [15] If the foot should say, "Because I am not a hand, I do not belong to the body," it would not for that reason cease to be part of the body. [16] And if the ear should say, "Because I am not an eye, I do not belong to the body," it would not for that reason cease to be part of the body. [17] If the whole body were an eye, where would the sense of hearing be? If the whole body were an ear, where would the sense of smell be? [18] But in fact God has arranged the parts in the body, every one of them, just as he wanted them to be. [19] If they were all one part, where would the body be? [20] As it is, there are many parts, but one body.

[21] The eye cannot say to the hand, "I don't need you!" And the head cannot say to the feet, "I don't need you!" [22] On the contrary, those parts of the body that seem to be weaker are indispensable, [23] and the parts that we think are less honorable we treat with special honor. And the parts that are unpresentable are treated with special modesty, [24] while our presentable parts need no special

treatment. But God has combined the members of the body and has given greater honor to the parts that lacked it, [25] so that there should be no division in the body, but that its parts should have equal concern for each other. [26] If one part suffers, every part suffers with it; if one part is honored, every part rejoices with it.

[27] Now you are the body of Christ, and each one of you is a part of it.

1 Cor. 12:26

If one part suffers, every part suffers with it; if one part is honored, every part rejoices with it.

Ephes. 4:2-3

Be completely humble and gentle; be patient, bearing with one another in love. [3] Make every effort to keep the unity of the Spirit through the bond of peace.

Ephes. 4:11-13

It was he who gave some to be apostles, some to be prophets, some to be evangelists, and some to be pastors and teachers, [12] to prepare God's people for works of service, so that the body of Christ may be built up [13] until we all reach unity in the faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God and become mature, attaining to the whole measure of the fullness of Christ.

1 Peter 5:1-5

To the elders among you, I appeal as a fellow elder, a witness of Christ's sufferings and one who also will share in the glory to be revealed: [2] Be shepherds of God's flock that is under your care, serving as overseers --not because you must, but because you are willing, as God wants you to be; not greedy for money, but eager to serve; [3] not lording it over those entrusted to you, but being examples to the flock. [4] And when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the crown of glory that will never fade away.

[5] Young men, in the same way be submissive to those who are older. All of you, clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, because,

"God opposes the proud
but gives grace to the humble."

Col. 4:3-4

And pray for us, too, that God may open a door for our message, so that we may proclaim the mystery of Christ, for which I am in chains. [4] Pray that I may proclaim it clearly, as I should.

1 Cor. 9:11

If we have sown spiritual seed among you, is it too much if we reap a material harvest from you?

1 Cor. 9:14

In the same way, the Lord has commanded that those who preach the gospel should receive their living from the gospel.

Book2 Ch. 9

Mark 5:18-19

As Jesus was getting into the boat, the man who had been demon-possessed begged to go with him. [19] Jesus did not let him, but said, "Go home to your family and tell them how much the Lord has done for you, and how he has had mercy on you."

Acts 4:20

For we cannot help speaking about what we have seen and heard."

1 John 1:3

We proclaim to you what we have seen and heard, so that you also may have fellowship with us. And our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son, Jesus Christ.

John 12:42-43

Yet at the same time many even among the leaders believed in him. But because of the Pharisees they would not confess their faith for fear they would be put out of the synagogue; [43] for they loved praise from men more than praise from God.

Romans 1:15-16

**That is why I am so eager to preach the gospel also to you who are at Rome.
[16] I am not ashamed of the gospel, because it is the power of God for the salvation of everyone who believes: first for the Jew, then for the Gentile.**

2 Cor. 5:9-14

So we make it our goal to please him, whether we are at home in the body or away from it. [10] For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive what is due him for the things done while in the body, whether good or bad.

[11] Since, then, we know what it is to fear the Lord, we try to persuade men. What we are is plain to God, and I hope it is also plain to your conscience. [12] We are not trying to commend ourselves to you again, but are giving you an opportunity to take pride in us, so that you can answer those who take pride in what is seen rather than in what is in the heart. [13] If we are out of our mind, it is for the sake of God; if we are in our right mind, it is for you. [14] For Christ's love compels us, because we are convinced that one died for all, and therefore all died.

1 Cor. 13:4-7

Love is patient, love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud. [5] It is not rude, it is not self-seeking, it is not easily angered, it keeps no record of wrongs. [6] Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth. [7] It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres.

John 13:34-35

"A new command I give you: Love one another. As I have loved you, so you must love one another. [35] By this all men will know that you are my disciples, if you love one another."

Matthew 5:16

In the same way, let your light shine before men, that they may see your good deeds and praise your Father in heaven.

2 Cor. 3:1-3

Are we beginning to commend ourselves again? Or do we need, like some people, letters of recommendation to you or from you? [2] You yourselves are our letter, written on our hearts, known and read by everybody. [3] You show that you are a letter from Christ, the result of our ministry, written not with ink but with the Spirit of the living God, not on tablets of stone but on tablets of human hearts.

1 Cor. 2:4-5

My message and my preaching were not with wise and persuasive words, but with a demonstration of the Spirit's power, [5] so that your faith might not rest on men's wisdom, but on God's power.

John 9:25

He replied, "Whether he is a sinner or not, I don't know. One thing I do know. I was blind but now I see!"

Acts 26:1-29

Then Agrippa said to Paul, "You have permission to speak for yourself."

So Paul motioned with his hand and began his defense: [2] "King Agrippa, I consider myself fortunate to stand before you today as I make my defense against all the accusations of the Jews, [3] and especially so because you are well acquainted with all the Jewish customs and controversies. Therefore, I beg you to listen to me patiently.

[4] "The Jews all know the way I have lived ever since I was a child, from the beginning of my life in my own country, and also in Jerusalem. [5] They have known me for a long time and can testify, if they are willing, that according to the strictest sect of our religion, I lived as a Pharisee. [6] And now it is because of my hope in what God has promised our fathers that I am on trial today. [7] This is the promise our twelve tribes are hoping to see fulfilled as they earnestly serve God day and night. O king, it is because of this hope that the Jews are accusing me. [8] Why should any of you consider it incredible that God raises the dead?

[9] "I too was convinced that I ought to do all that was possible to oppose the name of Jesus of Nazareth. [10] And that is just what I did in Jerusalem. On the authority of the chief priests I put many of the saints in prison, and when they were put to death, I cast my vote against them. [11] Many a time I went from one synagogue to another to have them punished, and I tried to force them to blaspheme. In my obsession against them, I even went to foreign cities to persecute them.

[12] "On one of these journeys I was going to Damascus with the authority and commission of the chief priests. [13] About noon, O king, as I was on the road, I saw a light from heaven, brighter than the sun, blazing around me and my companions. [14] We all fell to the ground, and I heard a voice saying to me in Aramaic, 'Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads.'

[15] "Then I asked, 'Who are you, Lord?'

" 'I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting,' the Lord replied. [16] 'Now get up and stand on your feet. I have appeared to you to appoint you as a servant and as a witness of what you have seen of me and what I will show you. [17] I will rescue you from your own people and from the Gentiles. I am sending you to them [18] to open their eyes and turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, so that they may receive forgiveness of sins and a place among those who are sanctified by faith in me.'

[19] "So then, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the vision from heaven. [20] First to those in Damascus, then to those in Jerusalem and in all Judea, and to the Gentiles also, I preached that they should repent and turn to God and prove their repentance by their deeds. [21] That is why the Jews seized me in the temple courts and tried to kill me. [22] But I have had God's help to this very day, and so I stand here and testify to small and great alike. I am saying nothing beyond what the

prophets and Moses said would happen-- [23] that the Christ would suffer and, as the first to rise from the dead, would proclaim light to his own people and to the Gentiles."

[24] At this point Festus interrupted Paul's defense. "You are out of your mind, Paul!" he shouted. "Your great learning is driving you insane."

[25] "I am not insane, most excellent Festus," Paul replied. "What I am saying is true and reasonable. [26] The king is familiar with these things, and I can speak freely to him. I am convinced that none of this has escaped his notice, because it was not done in a corner. [27] King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know you do."

[28] Then Agrippa said to Paul, "Do you think that in such a short time you can persuade me to be a Christian?"

[29] Paul replied, "Short time or long--I pray God that not only you but all who are listening to me today may become what I am, except for these chains."

Book 2 Ch. 10

Ephes. 4:11-16

It was he who gave some to be apostles, some to be prophets, some to be evangelists, and some to be pastors and teachers, [12] to prepare God's people for works of service, so that the body of Christ may be built up [13] until we all reach unity in the faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God and become mature, attaining to the whole measure of the fullness of Christ.

[14] Then we will no longer be infants, tossed back and forth by the waves, and blown here and there by every wind of teaching and by the cunning and craftiness of men in their deceitful scheming. [15] Instead, speaking the truth in love, we will in all things grow up into him who is the Head, that is, Christ. [16] From him the whole body, joined and held together by every supporting ligament, grows and builds itself up in love, as each part does its work.

Ephes. 4:22-24

You were taught, with regard to your former way of life, to put off your old self, which is being corrupted by its deceitful desires; [23] to be made new in the attitude of your minds; [24] and to put on the new self, created to be like God in true righteousness and holiness.

2 Cor. 3:18

And we, who with unveiled faces all reflect the Lord's glory, are being transformed into his likeness with ever-increasing glory, which comes from the Lord, who is the Spirit.

Romans 5:8-9

But God demonstrates his own love for us in this: While we were still sinners, Christ died for us.

[9] Since we have now been justified by his blood, how much more shall we be saved from God's wrath through him!

Romans 6:19

I put this in human terms because you are weak in your natural selves. Just as you used to offer the parts of your body in slavery to impurity and to ever-increasing wickedness, so now offer them in slavery to righteousness leading to holiness.

Romans 8:16-18

The Spirit himself testifies with our spirit that we are God's children. [17] Now if we are children, then we are heirs --heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ, if indeed we share in his sufferings in order that we may also share in his glory.

[18] I consider that our present sufferings are not worth comparing with the glory that will be revealed in us.

Col. 3:2-4

Set your minds on things above, not on earthly things. [3] For you died, and your life is now hidden with Christ in God. [4] When Christ, who is your life, appears, then you also will appear with him in glory.

Col. 2:6-7

So then, just as you received Christ Jesus as Lord, continue to live in him, [7] rooted and built up in him, strengthened in the faith as you were taught, and overflowing with thankfulness.

Romans 5:1-5

Therefore, since we have been justified through faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, [2] through whom we have gained access by faith into this grace in which we now stand. And we rejoice in the hope of the glory of God. [3] Not only so, but we also rejoice in our sufferings, because we know that suffering produces perseverance; [4] perseverance, character; and character, hope. [5] And hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out his love into our hearts by the Holy Spirit, whom he has given us.

Ephes. 1:1-23

Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God,

To the saints in Ephesus, the faithful in Christ Jesus:

[2] Grace and peace to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

[3] Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us in the heavenly realms with every spiritual blessing in Christ. [4] For he chose us in him before the creation of the world to be holy and blameless in his sight. In love [5] he predestined us to be adopted as his sons through Jesus Christ, in accordance with his pleasure and will-- [6] to the praise of his glorious grace, which he has freely given us in the One he loves. [7] In him we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, in accordance with the riches of God's grace [8] that he lavished on us with all wisdom and understanding. [9] And he made known to us the mystery of his will according to his good pleasure, which he purposed in Christ, [10] to be put into effect when the times will have reached their fulfillment --to bring all things in heaven and on earth together under one head, even Christ.

[11] In him we were also chosen, having been predestined according to the plan of him who works out everything in conformity with the purpose of his will, [12] in order that we, who were the first to hope in Christ, might be for the praise of his glory. [13] And you also were included in Christ when you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation. Having believed, you were marked in him with a seal, the promised Holy Spirit, [14] who is a deposit guaranteeing our inheritance until the redemption of those who are God's possession--to the praise of his glory.

[15] For this reason, ever since I heard about your faith in the Lord Jesus and your love for all the saints, [16] I have not stopped giving thanks for you, remembering you in my prayers. [17] I keep asking that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the glorious Father, may give you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, so that you may know him better. [18] I pray also that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened in order that you may know the hope to which he has called you, the riches of his glorious inheritance in the saints, [19] and his incomparably great power for us who believe. That power is like the working of his mighty strength, [20] which he exerted in Christ when he raised him from the dead and seated him at his right hand in the heavenly realms, [21] far above all rule and authority, power and dominion, and every title that can be given, not only in the present age but also in the one to come. [22] And God placed all things under his feet and appointed him to be head over everything for the church, [23] which is his body, the fullness of him who fills everything in every way.

1 Thes. 2:11

For you know that we dealt with each of you as a father deals with his own children,

1 Tim. 4:8

For physical training is of some value, but godliness has value for all things, holding promise for both the present life and the life to come.

Hebrews 5:13-14

Anyone who lives on milk, being still an infant, is not acquainted with the teaching about righteousness. [14] But solid food is for the mature, who by constant use have trained themselves to distinguish good from evil.

1 Peter 2:2-3

Like newborn babies, crave pure spiritual milk, so that by it you may grow up in your salvation, [3] now that you have tasted that the Lord is good.

Romans 5:17

For if, by the trespass of the one man, death reigned through that one man, how much more will those who receive God's abundant provision of grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one man, Jesus Christ.

Romans 6:11-13

In the same way, count yourselves dead to sin but alive to God in Christ Jesus. [12] Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body so that you obey its evil desires. [13] Do not offer the parts of your body to sin, as instruments of wickedness, but rather offer yourselves to God, as those who have been brought from death to life; and offer the parts of your body to him as instruments of righteousness.

Romans 6:5-6

If we have been united with him like this in his death, we will certainly also be united with him in his resurrection. [6] For we know that our old self was crucified with him so that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves to sin—

Romans 5:17

For if, by the trespass of the one man, death reigned through that one man, how much more will those who receive God's abundant provision of grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one man, Jesus Christ.

Romans 6:11-13

In the same way, count yourselves dead to sin but alive to God in Christ Jesus. [12] Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body so that you obey its evil desires. [13] Do not offer the parts of your body to sin, as instruments of wickedness, but rather offer yourselves to God, as those who have been brought from death to life; and offer the parts of your body to him as instruments of righteousness.

Romans 6:5-6

If we have been united with him like this in his death, we will certainly also be united with him in his resurrection. [6] For we know that our old self was crucified with him so that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves to sin--

Romans 5:17

For if, by the trespass of the one man, death reigned through that one man, how much more will those who receive God's abundant provision of grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one man, Jesus Christ.

Romans 6:13

Do not offer the parts of your body to sin, as instruments of wickedness, but rather offer yourselves to God, as those who have been brought from death to life; and offer the parts of your body to him as instruments of righteousness.

Ephes. 2:8-9

For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith--and this not from yourselves, it is the gift of God-- [9] not by works, so that no one can boast.

Ephes. 2:10

For we are God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus to do good works, which God prepared in advance for us to do.

Philip. 1:6

being confident of this, that he who began a good work in you will carry it on to completion until the day of Christ Jesus.

Romans 8:4

in order that the righteous requirements of the law might be fully met in us, who do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit.

2 Cor. 5:7

We live by faith, not by sight.

Ephes. 5:2

and live a life of love, just as Christ loved us and gave himself up for us as a fragrant offering and sacrifice to God.

1 John 2:6

Whoever claims to live in him must walk as Jesus did.

1 John 1:6-10

If we claim to have fellowship with him yet walk in the darkness, we lie and do not live by the truth. [7] But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus, his Son, purifies us from all sin.

[8] If we claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us. [9] If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just and will forgive us our sins and purify us from all unrighteousness. [10] If we claim we have not sinned, we make him out to be a liar and his word has no place in our lives.

Philip. 3:13-15

Brothers, I do not consider myself yet to have taken hold of it. But one thing I do: Forgetting what is behind and straining toward what is ahead, [14] I press on toward the goal to win the prize for which God has called me heavenward in Christ Jesus.

[15] All of us who are mature should take such a view of things. And if on some point you think differently, that too God will make clear to you.

1 Cor. 15:58

Therefore, my dear brothers, stand firm. Let nothing move you. Always give yourselves fully to the work of the Lord, because you know that your labor in the Lord is not in vain.

2 Peter 3:18

But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and forever! Amen.

1 John 4:16-17

And so we know and rely on the love God has for us.

God is love. Whoever lives in love lives in God, and God in him. [17] In this way, love is made complete among us so that we will have confidence on the day of judgment, because in this world we are like him.

2 Tim. 4:7-8

I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith. [8] Now there is in store for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will award to me on that day--and not only to me, but also to all who have longed for his appearing.

Book 2 Ch. 11

John 13:13

"You call me 'Teacher' and 'Lord,' and rightly so, for that is what I am.

Acts 2:36

"Therefore let all Israel be assured of this: God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ."

Rev. 19:16

On his robe and on his thigh he has this name written:

king of kings and lord of lords.

Col. 1:16-17

For by him all things were created: things in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or powers or rulers or authorities; all things were created by him and for him. [17] He is before all things, and in him all things hold together.

Col. 1:18

And he is the head of the body, the church; he is the beginning and the firstborn from among the dead, so that in everything he might have the supremacy.

Romans 14:9

For this very reason, Christ died and returned to life so that he might be the Lord of both the dead and the living.

Philip. 2:9-11

Therefore God exalted him to the highest place
and gave him the name that is above every name,
[10] that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow,
in heaven and on earth and under the earth,
[11] and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord,
to the glory of God the Father.

Rev. 5:11-12

Then I looked and heard the voice of many angels, numbering thousands upon thousands, and ten thousand times ten thousand. They encircled the throne and the living creatures and the elders. [12] In a loud voice they sang:

"Worthy is the Lamb, who was slain,
to receive power and wealth and wisdom and strength
and honor and glory and praise!"

1 Cor. 6:19-20

Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, who is in you, whom you have received from God? You are not your own; [20] you were bought at a price. Therefore honor God with your body.

Col. 1:18

And he is the head of the body, the church; he is the beginning and the firstborn from among the dead, so that in everything he might have the supremacy.

Romans 12:1

Therefore, I urge you, brothers, in view of God's mercy, to offer your bodies as living sacrifices, holy and pleasing to God--this is your spiritual act of worship.

Jeremiah 29:11

For I know the plans I have for you," declares the Lord, "plans to prosper you and not to harm you, plans to give you hope and a future.

1 Peter 5:6-7

Humble yourselves, therefore, under God's mighty hand, that he may lift you up in due time. [7] Cast all your anxiety on him because he cares for you.

Mark 4:18-19

Still others, like seed sown among thorns, hear the word; [19] but the worries of this life, the deceitfulness of wealth and the desires for other things come in and choke the word, making it unfruitful.

Luke 9:23

Then he said to them all: "If anyone would come after me, he must deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me.

Col. 3:23-24

Whatever you do, work at it with all your heart, as working for the Lord, not for men, [24] since you know that you will receive an inheritance from the Lord as a reward. It is the Lord Christ you are serving.

Luke 6:46

"Why do you call me, 'Lord, Lord,' and do not do what I say?

Luke 18:28-30

Peter said to him, "We have left all we had to follow you!"

[29] "I tell you the truth," Jesus said to them, "no one who has left home or wife or brothers or parents or children for the sake of the kingdom of God [30] will fail to receive many times as much in this age and, in the age to come, eternal life."

Book 2 Ch. 12

Ephes. 2:8-9

For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith--and this not from yourselves, it is the gift of God-- [9] not by works, so that no one can boast.

Col. 2:6

So then, just as you received Christ Jesus as Lord, continue to live in him,

Acts 27:25

So keep up your courage, men, for I have faith in God that it will happen just as he told me.

Romans 4:20-21

Yet he did not waver through unbelief regarding the promise of God, but was strengthened in his faith and gave glory to God, [21] being fully persuaded that God had power to do what he had promised.

Hebrews 11:1

Now faith is being sure of what we hope for and certain of what we do not see.

Matthew 21:22

If you believe, you will receive whatever you ask for in prayer."

Romans 15:13

May the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace as you trust in him, so that you may overflow with hope by the power of the Holy Spirit.

Ephes. 3:12

In him and through faith in him we may approach God with freedom and confidence.

Ephes. 6:17

Take the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

2 Cor. 5:7

We live by faith, not by sight.

Matthew 13:58

And he did not do many miracles there because of their lack of faith.

Psalm 33:16-17

No king is saved by the size of his army;
no warrior escapes by his great strength.
[17] A horse is a vain hope for deliverance;
despite all its great strength it cannot save.

Psalm 146:3

Do not put your trust in princes,
in mortal men, who cannot save.

Proverbs 3:5

Trust in the Lord with all your heart
and lean not on your own understanding;

Proverbs 28:26

He who trusts in himself is a fool,
but he who walks in wisdom is kept safe.

Jeremiah 9:23

This is what the Lord says:

"Let not the wise man boast of his wisdom
or the strong man boast of his strength
or the rich man boast of his riches,

Mark 11:22

"Have faith in God," Jesus answered.

Hebrews 11:1-40

Now faith is being sure of what we hope for and certain of what we do not see. [2]
This is what the ancients were commended for.

[3] By faith we understand that the universe was formed at God's command, so
that what is seen was not made out of what was visible.

[4] By faith Abel offered God a better sacrifice than Cain did. By faith he was
commended as a righteous man, when God spoke well of his offerings. And by faith
he still speaks, even though he is dead.

[5] By faith Enoch was taken from this life, so that he did not experience death; he
could not be found, because God had taken him away. For before he was taken, he
was commended as one who pleased God. [6] And without faith it is impossible to

please God, because anyone who comes to him must believe that he exists and that he rewards those who earnestly seek him.

[7] By faith Noah, when warned about things not yet seen, in holy fear built an ark to save his family. By his faith he condemned the world and became heir of the righteousness that comes by faith.

[8] By faith Abraham, when called to go to a place he would later receive as his inheritance, obeyed and went, even though he did not know where he was going. [9] By faith he made his home in the promised land like a stranger in a foreign country; he lived in tents, as did Isaac and Jacob, who were heirs with him of the same promise. [10] For he was looking forward to the city with foundations, whose architect and builder is God.

[11] By faith Abraham, even though he was past age--and Sarah herself was barren--was enabled to become a father because he considered him faithful who had made the promise. [12] And so from this one man, and he as good as dead, came descendants as numerous as the stars in the sky and as countless as the sand on the seashore.

[13] All these people were still living by faith when they died. They did not receive the things promised; they only saw them and welcomed them from a distance. And they admitted that they were aliens and strangers on earth. [14] People who say such things show that they are looking for a country of their own. [15] If they had been thinking of the country they had left, they would have had opportunity to return. [16] Instead, they were longing for a better country--a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he has prepared a city for them.

[17] By faith Abraham, when God tested him, offered Isaac as a sacrifice. He who had received the promises was about to sacrifice his one and only son, [18] even though God had said to him, "It is through Isaac that your offspring will be reckoned." [19] Abraham reasoned that God could raise the dead, and figuratively speaking, he did receive Isaac back from death.

[20] By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau in regard to their future.

[21] By faith Jacob, when he was dying, blessed each of Joseph's sons, and worshiped as he leaned on the top of his staff.

[22] By faith Joseph, when his end was near, spoke about the exodus of the Israelites from Egypt and gave instructions about his bones.

[23] By faith Moses' parents hid him for three months after he was born, because they saw he was no ordinary child, and they were not afraid of the king's edict.

[24] By faith Moses, when he had grown up, refused to be known as the son of Pharaoh's daughter. [25] He chose to be mistreated along with the people of God rather than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a short time. [26] He regarded disgrace for the sake of Christ as of greater value than the treasures of Egypt, because he was looking ahead to his reward. [27] By faith he left Egypt, not fearing the king's anger; he persevered because he saw him who is invisible. [28] By faith he kept the Passover and the sprinkling of blood, so that the destroyer of the firstborn would not touch the firstborn of Israel.

[29] By faith the people passed through the Red Sea as on dry land; but when the Egyptians tried to do so, they were drowned.

[30] By faith the walls of Jericho fell, after the people had marched around them for seven days.

[31] By faith the prostitute Rahab, because she welcomed the spies, was not killed with those who were disobedient.

[32] And what more shall I say? I do not have time to tell about Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, Samuel and the prophets, [33] who through faith conquered kingdoms, administered justice, and gained what was promised; who shut the mouths of lions, [34] quenched the fury of the flames, and escaped the edge of the sword; whose weakness was turned to strength; and who became powerful in battle and routed foreign armies. [35] Women received back their dead, raised to life again. Others were tortured and refused to be released, so that they might gain a better resurrection. [36] Some faced jeers and flogging, while still others were chained and put in prison. [37] They were stoned; they were sawed in two; they were put to death by the sword. They went about in sheepskins and goatskins, destitute, persecuted and mistreated-- [38] the world was not worthy of them. They wandered in deserts and mountains, and in caves and holes in the ground.

[39] These were all commended for their faith, yet none of them received what had been promised. [40] God had planned something better for us so that only together with us would they be made perfect.

1 Kings 8:56

"Praise be to the Lord, who has given rest to his people Israel just as he promised. Not one word has failed of all the good promises he gave through his servant Moses.

Psalm 89:34

**I will not violate my covenant
or alter what my lips have uttered.**

Isaiah 55:11

**so is my word that goes out from my mouth:
It will not return to me empty,
but will accomplish what I desire
and achieve the purpose for which I sent it.**

2 Peter 1:4

Through these he has given us his very great and precious promises, so that through them you may participate in the divine nature and escape the corruption in the world caused by evil desires.

John 15:7

If you remain in me and my words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be given you.

Lament. 3:22-23

Because of the Lord's great love we are not consumed,
for his compassions never fail.
[23] They are new every morning;
great is your faithfulness.

Romans 8:28

And we know that in all things God works for the good of those who love him, who have been called according to his purpose.

Galatians 6:7

Do not be deceived: God cannot be mocked. A man reaps what he sows.

2 Cor. 1:20

For no matter how many promises God has made, they are "Yes" in Christ. And so through him the "Amen" is spoken by us to the glory of God.

Hebrews 6:12

We do not want you to become lazy, but to imitate those who through faith and patience inherit what has been promised.

2 Chron. 20:1-30

After this, the Moabites and Ammonites with some of the Meunites came to make war on Jehoshaphat.

[2] Some men came and told Jehoshaphat, "A vast army is coming against you from Edom, from the other side of the Sea. It is already in Hazazon Tamar" (that is, En Gedi). [3] Alarmed, Jehoshaphat resolved to inquire of the Lord, and he proclaimed a fast for all Judah. [4] The people of Judah came together to seek help from the Lord; indeed, they came from every town in Judah to seek him.

[5] Then Jehoshaphat stood up in the assembly of Judah and Jerusalem at the temple of the Lord in the front of the new courtyard [6] and said:

"O Lord, God of our fathers, are you not the God who is in heaven? You rule over all the kingdoms of the nations. Power and might are in your hand, and no one can withstand you. [7] O our God, did you not drive out the inhabitants of this land before your people Israel and give it forever to the descendants of Abraham your

friend? [8] They have lived in it and have built in it a sanctuary for your Name, saying, [9] 'If calamity comes upon us, whether the sword of judgment, or plague or famine, we will stand in your presence before this temple that bears your Name and will cry out to you in our distress, and you will hear us and save us.'

[10] "But now here are men from Ammon, Moab and Mount Seir, whose territory you would not allow Israel to invade when they came from Egypt; so they turned away from them and did not destroy them. [11] See how they are repaying us by coming to drive us out of the possession you gave us as an inheritance. [12] O our God, will you not judge them? For we have no power to face this vast army that is attacking us. We do not know what to do, but our eyes are upon you."

[13] All the men of Judah, with their wives and children and little ones, stood there before the Lord.

[14] Then the Spirit of the Lord came upon Jahaziel son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite and descendant of Asaph, as he stood in the assembly.

[15] He said: "Listen, King Jehoshaphat and all who live in Judah and Jerusalem! This is what the Lord says to you: 'Do not be afraid or discouraged because of this vast army. For the battle is not yours, but God's. [16] Tomorrow march down against them. They will be climbing up by the Pass of Ziz, and you will find them at the end of the gorge in the Desert of Jeruel. [17] You will not have to fight this battle. Take up your positions; stand firm and see the deliverance the Lord will give you, O Judah and Jerusalem. Do not be afraid; do not be discouraged. Go out to face them tomorrow, and the Lord will be with you.' "

[18] Jehoshaphat bowed with his face to the ground, and all the people of Judah and Jerusalem fell down in worship before the Lord. [19] Then some Levites from the Kohathites and Korahites stood up and praised the Lord, the God of Israel, with very loud voice.

[20] Early in the morning they left for the Desert of Tekoa. As they set out, Jehoshaphat stood and said, "Listen to me, Judah and people of Jerusalem! Have faith in the Lord your God and you will be upheld; have faith in his prophets and you will be successful." [21] After consulting the people, Jehoshaphat appointed men to sing to the Lord and to praise him for the splendor of his holiness as they went out at the head of the army, saying:

"Give thanks to the Lord,
for his love endures forever."

[22] As they began to sing and praise, the Lord set ambushes against the men of Ammon and Moab and Mount Seir who were invading Judah, and they were defeated. [23] The men of Ammon and Moab rose up against the men from Mount Seir to destroy and annihilate them. After they finished slaughtering the men from Seir, they helped to destroy one another.

[24] When the men of Judah came to the place that overlooks the desert and looked toward the vast army, they saw only dead bodies lying on the ground; no one had escaped. [25] So Jehoshaphat and his men went to carry off their plunder, and

they found among them a great amount of equipment and clothing and also articles of value--more than they could take away. There was so much plunder that it took three days to collect it. [26] On the fourth day they assembled in the Valley of Beracah, where they praised the Lord. This is why it is called the Valley of Beracah to this day.

[27] Then, led by Jehoshaphat, all the men of Judah and Jerusalem returned joyfully to Jerusalem, for the Lord had given them cause to rejoice over their enemies. [28] They entered Jerusalem and went to the temple of the Lord with harps and lutes and trumpets.

[29] The fear of God came upon all the kingdoms of the countries when they heard how the Lord had fought against the enemies of Israel. [30] And the kingdom of Jehoshaphat was at peace, for his God had given him rest on every side.

1 Thes. 5:24

The one who calls you is faithful and he will do it.

Book 2 Ch. 13

Ephes. 5:17

Therefore do not be foolish, but understand what the Lord's will is.

Psalms 32:8

I will instruct you and teach you in the way you should go;
I will counsel you and watch over you.

1 Thes. 4:13

Brothers, we do not want you to be ignorant about those who fall asleep, or to grieve like the rest of men, who have no hope.

1 Thes. 5:18

give thanks in all circumstances, for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus.

1 Peter 2:15

For it is God's will that by doing good you should silence the ignorant talk of foolish men.

Psalm 40:8

**I desire to do your will, O my God;
your law is within my heart."**

Philip. 2:13

for it is God who works in you to will and to act according to his good purpose.

John 15:5

"I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man remains in me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; apart from me you can do nothing.

Matthew 6:33

But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to you as well.

Matthew 22:37-39

Jesus replied: " 'Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind.' [38] This is the first and greatest commandment. [39] And the second is like it: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.'

Matthew 28:18-20

Then Jesus came to them and said, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. [19] Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, [20] and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And surely I am with you always, to the very end of the age."

1 Peter 1:15

But just as he who called you is holy, so be holy in all you do;

2 Peter 3:18

But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and forever! Amen.

1 Cor. 6:12

"Everything is permissible for me"--but not everything is beneficial. "Everything is permissible for me"--but I will not be mastered by anything.

1 Cor. 6:19-20

Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, who is in you, whom you have received from God? You are not your own; [20] you were bought at a price. Therefore honor God with your body.

1 Cor. 8:9

Be careful, however, that the exercise of your freedom does not become a stumbling block to the weak.

1 Cor. 10:31

So whether you eat or drink or whatever you do, do it all for the glory of God.

Psalms 37:31

**The law of his God is in his heart;
his feet do not slip.**

Psalms 119:105

**Your word is a lamp to my feet
and a light for my path.**

Psalms 119:130

**The unfolding of your words gives light;
it gives understanding to the simple.**

Psalms 143:8

**Let the morning bring me word of your unfailing love,
for I have put my trust in you.
Show me the way I should go,
for to you I lift up my soul.**

James 1:5

If any of you lacks wisdom, he should ask God, who gives generously to all without finding fault, and it will be given to him.

Psalms 25:4-5

**Show me your ways, O Lord,
teach me your paths;**

**[5] guide me in your truth and teach me,
for you are God my Savior,
and my hope is in you all day long.**

Romans 12:1-2

Therefore, I urge you, brothers, in view of God's mercy, to offer your bodies as living sacrifices, holy and pleasing to God--this is your spiritual act of worship. [2] Do not conform any longer to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind. Then you will be able to test and approve what God's will is--his good, pleasing and perfect will.

John 16:13

But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come.

Psalms 27:14

**Wait for the Lord;
be strong and take heart
and wait for the Lord.**

Isaiah 30:18

**Yet the Lord longs to be gracious to you;
he rises to show you compassion.
For the Lord is a God of justice.
Blessed are all who wait for him!**

Proverbs 15:22

**Plans fail for lack of counsel,
but with many advisers they succeed.**

John 7:17

If anyone chooses to do God's will, he will find out whether my teaching comes from God or whether I speak on my own.

Ephes. 6:6

Obey them not only to win their favor when their eye is on you, but like slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from your heart.

Col. 3:15

Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, since as members of one body you were called to peace. And be thankful.

Romans 13:1

Everyone must submit himself to the governing authorities, for there is no authority except that which God has established. The authorities that exist have been established by God.

Ephes. 5:15-17

Be very careful, then, how you live--not as unwise but as wise, [16] making the most of every opportunity, because the days are evil. [17] Therefore do not be foolish, but understand what the Lord's will is.

Judges 6:25-28

That same night the Lord said to him, "Take the second bull from your father's herd, the one seven years old. Tear down your father's altar to Baal and cut down the Asherah pole beside it. [26] Then build a proper kind of altar to the Lord your God on the top of this height. Using the wood of the Asherah pole that you cut down, offer the second bull as a burnt offering."

[27] So Gideon took ten of his servants and did as the Lord told him. But because he was afraid of his family and the men of the town, he did it at night rather than in the daytime.

[28] In the morning when the men of the town got up, there was Baal's altar, demolished, with the Asherah pole beside it cut down and the second bull sacrificed on the newly built altar!

Hebrews 11:25-26

He chose to be mistreated along with the people of God rather than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a short time. [26] He regarded disgrace for the sake of Christ as of greater value than the treasures of Egypt, because he was looking ahead to his reward.

2 Tim. 4:10

for Demas, because he loved this world, has deserted me and has gone to Thessalonica. Crescens has gone to Galatia, and Titus to Dalmatia.

Book 2 Ch. 14

Mark 10:45

For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."

Matthew 9:25

After the crowd had been put outside, he went in and took the girl by the hand, and she got up.

John 13:3-5

Jesus knew that the Father had put all things under his power, and that he had come from God and was returning to God; [4] so he got up from the meal, took off his outer clothing, and wrapped a towel around his waist. [5] After that, he poured water into a basin and began to wash his disciples' feet, drying them with the towel that was wrapped around him.

Philip. 2:5-8

Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus:

**[6] Who, being in very nature God,
did not consider equality with God something to be grasped,
[7] but made himself nothing,
taking the very nature of a servant,
being made in human likeness.
[8] And being found in appearance as a man,
he humbled himself
and became obedient to death--
even death on a cross!**

Philip. 2:3-4

Do nothing out of selfish ambition or vain conceit, but in humility consider others better than yourselves. [4] Each of you should look not only to your own interests, but also to the interests of others.

Mark 1:31

So he went to her, took her hand and helped her up. The fever left her and she began to wait on them.

John 12:26

Whoever serves me must follow me; and where I am, my servant also will be. My Father will honor the one who serves me.

Galatians 5:13

You, my brothers, were called to be free. But do not use your freedom to indulge the sinful nature; rather, serve one another in love.

Galatians 6:10

Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all people, especially to those who belong to the family of believers.

Luke 22:24-27

Also a dispute arose among them as to which of them was considered to be greatest. [25] Jesus said to them, "The kings of the Gentiles lord it over them; and those who exercise authority over them call themselves Benefactors. [26] But you are not to be like that. Instead, the greatest among you should be like the youngest, and the one who rules like the one who serves. [27] For who is greater, the one who is at the table or the one who serves? Is it not the one who is at the table? But I am among you as one who serves.

John 13:1-15

It was just before the Passover Feast. Jesus knew that the time had come for him to leave this world and go to the Father. Having loved his own who were in the world, he now showed them the full extent of his love.

[2] The evening meal was being served, and the devil had already prompted Judas Iscariot, son of Simon, to betray Jesus. [3] Jesus knew that the Father had put all things under his power, and that he had come from God and was returning to God; [4] so he got up from the meal, took off his outer clothing, and wrapped a towel around his waist. [5] After that, he poured water into a basin and began to wash his disciples' feet, drying them with the towel that was wrapped around him.

[6] He came to Simon Peter, who said to him, "Lord, are you going to wash my feet?"

[7] Jesus replied, "You do not realize now what I am doing, but later you will understand."

[8] "No," said Peter, "you shall never wash my feet."

Jesus answered, "Unless I wash you, you have no part with me."

[9] "Then, Lord," Simon Peter replied, "not just my feet but my hands and my head as well!"

[10] Jesus answered, "A person who has had a bath needs only to wash his feet; his whole body is clean. And you are clean, though not every one of you." [11] For he knew who was going to betray him, and that was why he said not every one was clean.

[12] When he had finished washing their feet, he put on his clothes and returned to his place. "Do you understand what I have done for you?" he asked them. [13]

"You call me 'Teacher' and 'Lord,' and rightly so, for that is what I am. [14] Now that I, your Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also should wash one another's feet. [15] I have set you an example that you should do as I have done for you.

2 Cor. 4:5

For we do not preach ourselves, but Jesus Christ as Lord, and ourselves as your servants for Jesus' sake.

2 Cor. 12:15

So I will very gladly spend for you everything I have and expend myself as well. If I love you more, will you love me less?

John 13:13

"You call me 'Teacher' and 'Lord,' and rightly so, for that is what I am.

John 13:16

I tell you the truth, no servant is greater than his master, nor is a messenger greater than the one who sent him.

Luke 17:10

So you also, when you have done everything you were told to do, should say, 'We are unworthy servants; we have only done our duty.' "

Proverbs 24:30-34

**I went past the field of the sluggard,
past the vineyard of the man who lacks judgment;
[31] thorns had come up everywhere,
the ground was covered with weeds,
and the stone wall was in ruins.
[32] I applied my heart to what I observed
and learned a lesson from what I saw:
[33] A little sleep, a little slumber,
a little folding of the hands to rest--
[34] and poverty will come on you like a bandit
and scarcity like an armed man.**

Proverbs 3:27

**Do not withhold good from those who deserve it,
when it is in your power to act.**

1 John 3:17

If anyone has material possessions and sees his brother in need but has no pity on him, how can the love of God be in him?

Luke 16:10

"Whoever can be trusted with very little can also be trusted with much, and whoever is dishonest with very little will also be dishonest with much.

2 Cor. 8:9

For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, so that you through his poverty might become rich.

2 Cor. 9:8

And God is able to make all grace abound to you, so that in all things at all times, having all that you need, you will abound in every good work.

2 Cor. 9:6

Remember this: Whoever sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and whoever sows generously will also reap generously.

Philip. 4:19

And my God will meet all your needs according to his glorious riches in Christ Jesus.

Proverbs 19:17

**He who is kind to the poor lends to the Lord,
and he will reward him for what he has done.**

1 Cor. 9:14

In the same way, the Lord has commanded that those who preach the gospel should receive their living from the gospel.

Galatians 6:6

Anyone who receives instruction in the word must share all good things with his instructor.

James 2:15-16

Suppose a brother or sister is without clothes and daily food. [16] If one of you says to him, "Go, I wish you well; keep warm and well fed," but does nothing about his physical needs, what good is it?

Book 2 Ch. 15

John 15:4-5

Remain in me, and I will remain in you. No branch can bear fruit by itself; it must remain in the vine. Neither can you bear fruit unless you remain in me.

[5] "I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man remains in me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; apart from me you can do nothing.

Matthew 5:16

In the same way, let your light shine before men, that they may see your good deeds and praise your Father in heaven.

Galatians 5:22-23

But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, [23] gentleness and self-control. Against such things there is no law.

Jeremiah 17:5-8

This is what the Lord says:

"Cursed is the one who trusts in man,
who depends on flesh for his strength
and whose heart turns away from the Lord.

[6] He will be like a bush in the wastelands;
he will not see prosperity when it comes.
He will dwell in the parched places of the desert,
in a salt land where no one lives.

[7] "But blessed is the man who trusts in the Lord,
whose confidence is in him.

[8] He will be like a tree planted by the water
that sends out its roots by the stream.

It does not fear when heat comes;
its leaves are always green.

**It has no worries in a year of drought
and never fails to bear fruit."**

1 Peter 1:15

But just as he who called you is holy, so be holy in all you do;

Philip. 4:8

Finally, brothers, whatever is true, whatever is noble, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is admirable--if anything is excellent or praiseworthy--think about such things.

Col. 4:6

Let your conversation be always full of grace, seasoned with salt, so that you may know how to answer everyone.

1 Peter 2:12

Live such good lives among the pagans that, though they accuse you of doing wrong, they may see your good deeds and glorify God on the day he visits us.

Luke 6:45

The good man brings good things out of the good stored up in his heart, and the evil man brings evil things out of the evil stored up in his heart. For out of the overflow of his heart his mouth speaks.

Ephes. 4:23-24

to be made new in the attitude of your minds; [24] and to put on the new self, created to be like God in true righteousness and holiness.

2 Peter 1:1-8

Simon Peter, a servant and apostle of Jesus Christ,

To those who through the righteousness of our God and Savior Jesus Christ have received a faith as precious as ours:

[2] Grace and peace be yours in abundance through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord.

[3] His divine power has given us everything we need for life and godliness through our knowledge of him who called us by his own glory and goodness. [4] Through these he has given us his very great and precious promises, so that through

them you may participate in the divine nature and escape the corruption in the world caused by evil desires.

[5] For this very reason, make every effort to add to your faith goodness; and to goodness, knowledge; [6] and to knowledge, self-control; and to self-control, perseverance; and to perseverance, godliness; [7] and to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, love. [8] For if you possess these qualities in increasing measure, they will keep you from being ineffective and unproductive in your knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Cor. 10:5

We demolish arguments and every pretension that sets itself up against the knowledge of God, and we take captive every thought to make it obedient to Christ.

Proverbs 3:13-14

Blessed is the man who finds wisdom,
the man who gains understanding,
[14] for she is more profitable than silver
and yields better returns than gold.

Proverbs 9:1-18

Wisdom has built her house;
she has hewn out its seven pillars.
[2] She has prepared her meat and mixed her wine;
she has also set her table.
[3] She has sent out her maids, and she calls
from the highest point of the city.
[4] "Let all who are simple come in here!"
she says to those who lack judgment.
[5] "Come, eat my food
and drink the wine I have mixed.
[6] Leave your simple ways and you will live;
walk in the way of understanding.

[7] "Whoever corrects a mocker invites insult;
whoever rebukes a wicked man incurs abuse.
[8] Do not rebuke a mocker or he will hate you;
rebuke a wise man and he will love you.
[9] Instruct a wise man and he will be wiser still;
teach a righteous man and he will add to his learning.

[10] "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom,
and knowledge of the Holy One is understanding.
[11] For through me your days will be many,

and years will be added to your life.
[12] If you are wise, your wisdom will reward you;
if you are a mocker, you alone will suffer."

[13] The woman Folly is loud;
she is undisciplined and without knowledge.

[14] She sits at the door of her house,
on a seat at the highest point of the city,

[15] calling out to those who pass by,
who go straight on their way.

[16] "Let all who are simple come in here!"
she says to those who lack judgment.

[17] "Stolen water is sweet;
food eaten in secret is delicious!"

[18] But little do they know that the dead are there,
that her guests are in the depths of the grave.

Proverbs 10:1-32

The proverbs of Solomon:

A wise son brings joy to his father,
but a foolish son grief to his mother.

[2] Ill-gotten treasures are of no value,
but righteousness delivers from death.

[3] The Lord does not let the righteous go hungry
but he thwarts the craving of the wicked.

[4] Lazy hands make a man poor,
but diligent hands bring wealth.

[5] He who gathers crops in summer is a wise son,
but he who sleeps during harvest is a disgraceful son.

[6] Blessings crown the head of the righteous,
but violence overwhelms the mouth of the wicked.

[7] The memory of the righteous will be a blessing,
but the name of the wicked will rot.

[8] The wise in heart accept commands,
but a chattering fool comes to ruin.

[9] The man of integrity walks securely,

but he who takes crooked paths will be found out.

**[10] He who winks maliciously causes grief,
and a chattering fool comes to ruin.**

**[11] The mouth of the righteous is a fountain of life,
but violence overwhelms the mouth of the wicked.**

**[12] Hatred stirs up dissension,
but love covers over all wrongs.**

**[13] Wisdom is found on the lips of the discerning,
but a rod is for the back of him who lacks judgment.**

**[14] Wise men store up knowledge,
but the mouth of a fool invites ruin.**

**[15] The wealth of the rich is their fortified city,
but poverty is the ruin of the poor.**

**[16] The wages of the righteous bring them life,
but the income of the wicked brings them punishment.**

**[17] He who heeds discipline shows the way to life,
but whoever ignores correction leads others astray.**

**[18] He who conceals his hatred has lying lips,
and whoever spreads slander is a fool.**

**[19] When words are many, sin is not absent,
but he who holds his tongue is wise.**

**[20] The tongue of the righteous is choice silver,
but the heart of the wicked is of little value.**

**[21] The lips of the righteous nourish many,
but fools die for lack of judgment.**

**[22] The blessing of the Lord brings wealth,
and he adds no trouble to it.**

**[23] A fool finds pleasure in evil conduct,
but a man of understanding delights in wisdom.**

**[24] What the wicked dreads will overtake him;
what the righteous desire will be granted.**

**[25] When the storm has swept by, the wicked are gone,
but the righteous stand firm forever.**

**[26] As vinegar to the teeth and smoke to the eyes,
so is a sluggard to those who send him.**

**[27] The fear of the Lord adds length to life,
but the years of the wicked are cut short.**

**[28] The prospect of the righteous is joy,
but the hopes of the wicked come to nothing.**

**[29] The way of the Lord is a refuge for the righteous,
but it is the ruin of those who do evil.**

**[30] The righteous will never be uprooted,
but the wicked will not remain in the land.**

**[31] The mouth of the righteous brings forth wisdom,
but a perverse tongue will be cut out.**

**[32] The lips of the righteous know what is fitting,
but the mouth of the wicked only what is perverse.**

Proverbs 19:1-29

**Better a poor man whose walk is blameless
than a fool whose lips are perverse.**

**[2] It is not good to have zeal without knowledge,
nor to be hasty and miss the way.**

**[3] A man's own folly ruins his life,
yet his heart rages against the Lord.**

**[4] Wealth brings many friends,
but a poor man's friend deserts him.**

**[5] A false witness will not go unpunished,
and he who pours out lies will not go free.**

**[6] Many curry favor with a ruler,
and everyone is the friend of a man who gives gifts.**

- [7] A poor man is shunned by all his relatives--
how much more do his friends avoid him!
Though he pursues them with pleading,
they are nowhere to be found.
- [8] He who gets wisdom loves his own soul;
he who cherishes understanding prospers.
- [9] A false witness will not go unpunished,
and he who pours out lies will perish.
- [10] It is not fitting for a fool to live in luxury --
how much worse for a slave to rule over princes!
- [11] A man's wisdom gives him patience;
it is to his glory to overlook an offense.
- [12] A king's rage is like the roar of a lion,
but his favor is like dew on the grass.
- [13] A foolish son is his father's ruin,
and a quarrelsome wife is like a constant dripping.
- [14] Houses and wealth are inherited from parents,
but a prudent wife is from the Lord.
- [15] Laziness brings on deep sleep,
and the shiftless man goes hungry.
- [16] He who obeys instructions guards his life,
but he who is contemptuous of his ways will die.
- [17] He who is kind to the poor lends to the Lord,
and he will reward him for what he has done.
- [18] Discipline your son, for in that there is hope;
do not be a willing party to his death.
- [19] A hot-tempered man must pay the penalty;
if you rescue him, you will have to do it again.
- [20] Listen to advice and accept instruction,
and in the end you will be wise.
- [21] Many are the plans in a man's heart,
but it is the Lord's purpose that prevails.

**[22] What a man desires is unfailing love;
better to be poor than a liar.**

**[23] The fear of the Lord leads to life:
Then one rests content, untouched by trouble.**

**[24] The sluggard buries his hand in the dish;
he will not even bring it back to his mouth!**

**[25] Flog a mocker, and the simple will learn prudence;
rebuke a discerning man, and he will gain knowledge.**

**[26] He who robs his father and drives out his mother
is a son who brings shame and disgrace.**

**[27] Stop listening to instruction, my son,
and you will stray from the words of knowledge.**

**[28] A corrupt witness mocks at justice,
and the mouth of the wicked gulps down evil.**

**[29] Penalties are prepared for mockers,
and beatings for the backs of fools.**

Proverbs 20:1-30

**Wine is a mocker and beer a brawler;
whoever is led astray by them is not wise.**

**[2] A king's wrath is like the roar of a lion;
he who angers him forfeits his life.**

**[3] It is to a man's honor to avoid strife,
but every fool is quick to quarrel.**

**[4] A sluggard does not plow in season;
so at harvest time he looks but finds nothing.**

**[5] The purposes of a man's heart are deep waters,
but a man of understanding draws them out.**

**[6] Many a man claims to have unfailing love,
but a faithful man who can find?**

[7] The righteous man leads a blameless life;

blessed are his children after him.

**[8] When a king sits on his throne to judge,
he winnows out all evil with his eyes.**

**[9] Who can say, "I have kept my heart pure;
I am clean and without sin"?**

**[10] Differing weights and differing measures--
the Lord detests them both.**

**[11] Even a child is known by his actions,
by whether his conduct is pure and right.**

**[12] Ears that hear and eyes that see--
the Lord has made them both.**

**[13] Do not love sleep or you will grow poor;
stay awake and you will have food to spare.**

**[14] "It's no good, it's no good!" says the buyer;
then off he goes and boasts about his purchase.**

**[15] Gold there is, and rubies in abundance,
but lips that speak knowledge are a rare jewel.**

**[16] Take the garment of one who puts up security for a stranger;
hold it in pledge if he does it for a wayward woman.**

**[17] Food gained by fraud tastes sweet to a man,
but he ends up with a mouth full of gravel.**

**[18] Make plans by seeking advice;
if you wage war, obtain guidance.**

**[19] A gossip betrays a confidence;
so avoid a man who talks too much.**

**[20] If a man curses his father or mother,
his lamp will be snuffed out in pitch darkness.**

**[21] An inheritance quickly gained at the beginning
will not be blessed at the end.**

**[22] Do not say, "I'll pay you back for this wrong!"
Wait for the Lord, and he will deliver you.**

**[23] The Lord detests differing weights,
and dishonest scales do not please him.**

**[24] A man's steps are directed by the Lord.
How then can anyone understand his own way?**

**[25] It is a trap for a man to dedicate something rashly
and only later to consider his vows.**

**[26] A wise king winnows out the wicked;
he drives the threshing wheel over them.**

**[27] The lamp of the Lord searches the spirit of a man;
it searches out his inmost being.**

**[28] Love and faithfulness keep a king safe;
through love his throne is made secure.**

**[29] The glory of young men is their strength,
gray hair the splendor of the old.**

**[30] Blows and wounds cleanse away evil,
and beatings purge the inmost being.**

James 3:13-18

Who is wise and understanding among you? Let him show it by his good life, by deeds done in the humility that comes from wisdom. [14] But if you harbor bitter envy and selfish ambition in your hearts, do not boast about it or deny the truth. [15] Such "wisdom" does not come down from heaven but is earthly, unspiritual, of the devil. [16] For where you have envy and selfish ambition, there you find disorder and every evil practice.

[17] But the wisdom that comes from heaven is first of all pure; then peace-loving, considerate, submissive, full of mercy and good fruit, impartial and sincere. [18] Peacemakers who sow in peace raise a harvest of righteousness.

James 1:5-6

If any of you lacks wisdom, he should ask God, who gives generously to all without finding fault, and it will be given to him. [6] But when he asks, he must believe and not doubt, because he who doubts is like a wave of the sea, blown and tossed by the wind.

1 Kings 3:5-13

At Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon during the night in a dream, and God said, "Ask for whatever you want me to give you."

[6] Solomon answered, "You have shown great kindness to your servant, my father David, because he was faithful to you and righteous and upright in heart. You have continued this great kindness to him and have given him a son to sit on his throne this very day.

[7] "Now, O Lord my God, you have made your servant king in place of my father David. But I am only a little child and do not know how to carry out my duties. [8] Your servant is here among the people you have chosen, a great people, too numerous to count or number. [9] So give your servant a discerning heart to govern your people and to distinguish between right and wrong. For who is able to govern this great people of yours?"

[10] The Lord was pleased that Solomon had asked for this. [11] So God said to him, "Since you have asked for this and not for long life or wealth for yourself, nor have asked for the death of your enemies but for discernment in administering justice, [12] I will do what you have asked. I will give you a wise and discerning heart, so that there will never have been anyone like you, nor will there ever be. [13] Moreover, I will give you what you have not asked for--both riches and honor--so that in your lifetime you will have no equal among kings.

1 Kings 16:24

He bought the hill of Samaria from Shemer for two talents of silver and built a city on the hill, calling it Samaria, after Shemer, the name of the former owner of the hill.

1 Kings 17:13

Elijah said to her, "Don't be afraid. Go home and do as you have said. But first make a small cake of bread for me from what you have and bring it to me, and then make something for yourself and your son.

Luke 18:29-30

"I tell you the truth," Jesus said to them, "no one who has left home or wife or brothers or parents or children for the sake of the kingdom of God [30] will fail to receive many times as much in this age and, in the age to come, eternal life."

Psalms 16:11

You have made known to me the path of life;
you will fill me with joy in your presence,
with eternal pleasures at your right hand.

Philip. 3:4-14

though I myself have reasons for such confidence.

If anyone else thinks he has reasons to put confidence in the flesh, I have more: [5] circumcised on the eighth day, of the people of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; in regard to the law, a Pharisee; [6] as for zeal, persecuting the church; as for legalistic righteousness, faultless.

[7] But whatever was to my profit I now consider loss for the sake of Christ. [8] What is more, I consider everything a loss compared to the surpassing greatness of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, for whose sake I have lost all things. I consider them rubbish, that I may gain Christ [9] and be found in him, not having a righteousness of my own that comes from the law, but that which is through faith in Christ--the righteousness that comes from God and is by faith. [10] I want to know Christ and the power of his resurrection and the fellowship of sharing in his sufferings, becoming like him in his death, [11] and so, somehow, to attain to the resurrection from the dead.

[12] Not that I have already obtained all this, or have already been made perfect, but I press on to take hold of that for which Christ Jesus took hold of me. [13] Brothers, I do not consider myself yet to have taken hold of it. But one thing I do: Forgetting what is behind and straining toward what is ahead, [14] I press on toward the goal to win the prize for which God has called me heavenward in Christ Jesus.

Matthew 5:3-12

"Blessed are the poor in spirit,
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

[4] Blessed are those who mourn,
for they will be comforted.

[5] Blessed are the meek,
for they will inherit the earth.

[6] Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness,
for they will be filled.

[7] Blessed are the merciful,
for they will be shown mercy.

[8] Blessed are the pure in heart,
for they will see God.

[9] Blessed are the peacemakers,
for they will be called sons of God.

[10] Blessed are those who are persecuted because of righteousness,
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

[11] "Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of me. [12] Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

Book 2 Ch. 16

1 Cor. 13:4-8

Love is patient, love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud. [5] It is not rude, it is not self-seeking, it is not easily angered, it keeps no record of wrongs. [6] Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth. [7] It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres.

[8] Love never fails. But where there are prophecies, they will cease; where there are tongues, they will be stilled; where there is knowledge, it will pass away.

1 John 4:8-19

Whoever does not love does not know God, because God is love. [9] This is how God showed his love among us: He sent his one and only Son into the world that we might live through him. [10] This is love: not that we loved God, but that he loved us and sent his Son as an atoning sacrifice for our sins. [11] Dear friends, since God so loved us, we also ought to love one another. [12] No one has ever seen God; but if we love one another, God lives in us and his love is made complete in us.

[13] We know that we live in him and he in us, because he has given us of his Spirit. [14] And we have seen and testify that the Father has sent his Son to be the Savior of the world. [15] If anyone acknowledges that Jesus is the Son of God, God lives in him and he in God. [16] And so we know and rely on the love God has for us.

God is love. Whoever lives in love lives in God, and God in him. [17] In this way, love is made complete among us so that we will have confidence on the day of judgment, because in this world we are like him. [18] There is no fear in love. But perfect love drives out fear, because fear has to do with punishment. The one who fears is not made perfect in love.

[19] We love because he first loved us.

Deut. 6:5

Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength.

Luke 6:27

"But I tell you who hear me: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you,

1 Peter 4:8

Above all, love each other deeply, because love covers over a multitude of sins.

John 13:34-35

"A new command I give you: Love one another. As I have loved you, so you must love one another. [35] By this all men will know that you are my disciples, if you love one another."

1 John 3:16-18

This is how we know what love is: Jesus Christ laid down his life for us. And we ought to lay down our lives for our brothers. [17] If anyone has material possessions and sees his brother in need but has no pity on him, how can the love of God be in him? [18] Dear children, let us not love with words or tongue but with actions and in truth.

Jeremiah 9:23-24

This is what the Lord says:

**"Let not the wise man boast of his wisdom
or the strong man boast of his strength
or the rich man boast of his riches,
[24] but let him who boasts boast about this:
that he understands and knows me,
that I am the Lord, who exercises kindness,
justice and righteousness on earth,
for in these I delight,"**

declares the Lord.

2 Cor. 10:18

For it is not the one who commends himself who is approved, but the one whom the Lord commends.

Philip. 2:3

Do nothing out of selfish ambition or vain conceit, but in humility consider others better than yourselves.

1 Peter 5:5-6

Young men, in the same way be submissive to those who are older. All of you, clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, because,

**"God opposes the proud
but gives grace to the humble."**

[6] Humble yourselves, therefore, under God's mighty hand, that he may lift you up in due time.

2 Cor. 10:12

We do not dare to classify or compare ourselves with some who commend themselves. When they measure themselves by themselves and compare themselves with themselves, they are not wise.

James 3:16

For where you have envy and selfish ambition, there you find disorder and every evil practice.

Proverbs 8:13

**To fear the Lord is to hate evil;
I hate pride and arrogance,
evil behavior and perverse speech.**

Proverbs 12:25

**An anxious heart weighs a man down,
but a kind word cheers him up.**

Proverbs 16:24

**Pleasant words are a honeycomb,
sweet to the soul and healing to the bones.**

Proverbs 22:1

**A good name is more desirable than great riches;
to be esteemed is better than silver or gold.**

Proverbs 10:19

**When words are many, sin is not absent,
but he who holds his tongue is wise.**

Proverbs 17:9

**He who covers over an offense promotes love,
but whoever repeats the matter separates close friends.**

Proverbs 27:2

**Let another praise you, and not your own mouth;
someone else, and not your own lips.**

1 Thes. 2:1-12

You know, brothers, that our visit to you was not a failure. [2] We had previously suffered and been insulted in Philippi, as you know, but with the help of our God we dared to tell you his gospel in spite of strong opposition. [3] For the appeal we make does not spring from error or impure motives, nor are we trying to trick you. [4] On the contrary, we speak as men approved by God to be entrusted with the gospel. We are not trying to please men but God, who tests our hearts. [5] You know we never used flattery, nor did we put on a mask to cover up greed--God is our witness. [6] We were not looking for praise from men, not from you or anyone else.

As apostles of Christ we could have been a burden to you, [7] but we were gentle among you, like a mother caring for her little children. [8] We loved you so much that we were delighted to share with you not only the gospel of God but our lives as well, because you had become so dear to us. [9] Surely you remember, brothers, our toil and hardship; we worked night and day in order not to be a burden to anyone while we preached the gospel of God to you.

[10] You are witnesses, and so is God, of how holy, righteous and blameless we were among you who believed. [11] For you know that we dealt with each of you as a father deals with his own children, [12] encouraging, comforting and urging you to live lives worthy of God, who calls you into his kingdom and glory.

Ephes. 2:8

For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith--and this not from yourselves, it is the gift of God--

Ephes. 2:10

For we are God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus to do good works, which God prepared in advance for us to do.

1 Cor. 10:31

So whether you eat or drink or whatever you do, do it all for the glory of God.

1 John 3:17

If anyone has material possessions and sees his brother in need but has no pity on him, how can the love of God be in him?

Galatians 6:9-10

Let us not become weary in doing good, for at the proper time we will reap a harvest if we do not give up. [10] Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all people, especially to those who belong to the family of believers.

Titus 3:8

This is a trustworthy saying. And I want you to stress these things, so that those who have trusted in God may be careful to devote themselves to doing what is good. These things are excellent and profitable for everyone.

Convert Scripture Memory

Book 2

Book 2 Chapter 1

2 Cor. 5:17

Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old has gone, the new has come!

Galatians 2:20

I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me.

Book 2 Chapter 2

Romans 12:1

Therefore, I urge you, brothers, in view of God's mercy, to offer your bodies as living sacrifices, holy and pleasing to God--this is your spiritual act of worship.

John 14:21

Whoever has my commands and obeys them, he is the one who loves me. He who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I too will love him and show myself to him."

Book 2 Chapter 3

2 Tim. 3:16

All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness,

Joshua 1:8

Do not let this Book of the Law depart from your mouth; meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do everything written in it. Then you will be prosperous and successful.

Book 2 Chapter 4

John 15:7

If you remain in me and my words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be given you.

Philip. 4:6-7

Do not be anxious about anything, but in everything, by prayer and petition, with thanksgiving, present your requests to God. [7] And the peace of God, which transcends all understanding, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.

Book 2 Chapter 5

Matthew 18:20

For where two or three come together in my name, there am I with them."

Hebrews 10:24-25

And let us consider how we may spur one another on toward love and good deeds. [25] Let us not give up meeting together, as some are in the habit of doing, but let us encourage one another--and all the more as you see the Day approaching.

Book 2 Chapter 6

Matthew 4:19

"Come, follow me," Jesus said, "and I will make you fishers of men."

Romans 1:16

I am not ashamed of the gospel, because it is the power of God for the salvation of everyone who believes: first for the Jew, then for the Gentile.

Book 2 Chapter 7

1 John 1:8

If we claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us.

Isaiah 53:6

**We all, like sheep, have gone astray,
each of us has turned to his own way;
and the Lord has laid on him
the iniquity of us all.**

Book 2 Chapter 8

Romans 6:16

Don't you know that when you offer yourselves to someone to obey him as slaves, you are slaves to the one whom you obey--whether you are slaves to sin, which leads to death, or to obedience, which leads to righteousness?

Romans 5:12

Therefore, just as sin entered the world through one man, and death through sin, and in this way death came to all men, because all sinned--

Book 2 Chapter 9

Romans 5:8

But God demonstrates his own love for us in this: While we were still sinners, Christ died for us.

1 Peter 3:18

For Christ died for sins once for all, the righteous for the unrighteous, to bring you to God. He was put to death in the body but made alive by the Spirit,

Book 2 Chapter 10

Ephes. 2:8-9

For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith--and this not from yourselves, it is the gift of God-- [9] not by works, so that no one can boast.

Titus 3:5

he saved us, not because of righteous things we had done, but because of his mercy. He saved us through the washing of rebirth and renewal by the Holy Spirit,

Book 2 Chapter 11

Romans 6:11

In the same way, count yourselves dead to sin but alive to God in Christ Jesus.

Galatians 3:26

You are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus,

Book 2 Chapter 12

John 3:16

"For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life.

John 10:28

I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; no one can snatch them out of my hand.

Book 2 Chapter 13

1 Cor. 3:16

Don't you know that you yourselves are God's temple and that God's Spirit lives in you?

1 Cor. 2:12

We have not received the spirit of the world but the Spirit who is from God, that we may understand what God has freely given us.

Book 2 Chapter 14

Isaiah 41:10

**So do not fear, for I am with you;
do not be dismayed, for I am your God.
I will strengthen you and help you;
I will uphold you with my righteous right hand.**

Philip. 4:13

I can do everything through him who gives me strength.

Book 2 Chapter 15

Lament. 3:22-23

**Because of the Lord's great love we are not consumed,
for his compassions never fail.
[23] They are new every morning;
great is your faithfulness.**

Numbers 23:19

**God is not a man, that he should lie,
nor a son of man, that he should change his mind.
Does he speak and then not act?
Does he promise and not fulfill?**

Book 2 Chapter 16

Isaiah 26:3

**You will keep in perfect peace
him whose mind is steadfast,
because he trusts in you.**

1 Peter 5:7

Cast all your anxiety on him because he cares for you.